











# REPORT

ON THE

RIGHT OF THE GOVERNMENT OF THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS,  
INSTITUTED BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,  
TO REGULATE COMMERCIAL INTERCOURSE WITH  
THE ARCHIPELAGO, AND, AS AN INCIDENT  
TO SUCH REGULATION, TO IMPOSE  
IMPORT AND EXPORT DUTIES.

BY

CHARLES E. MAGOON,  
LAW OFFICER, DIVISION OF INSULAR AFFAIRS,  
WAR DEPARTMENT.

---

Respectfully submitted to  
HON. ELIHU ROOT,  
*Secretary of War,*  
WASHINGTON, D. C.

---

NOVEMBER 18, 1901.

---

WASHINGTON:  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.  
1901.



# REPORT

ON THE

RIGHT OF THE GOVERNMENT OF THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS,  
INSTITUTED BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,  
TO REGULATE COMMERCIAL INTERCOURSE WITH  
THE ARCHIPELAGO, AND, AS AN INCIDENT  
TO SUCH REGULATION, TO IMPOSE  
IMPORT AND EXPORT DUTIES.

BY

CHARLES E. MAGOON,  
LAW OFFICER, DIVISION OF INSULAR AFFAIRS,  
WAR DEPARTMENT.

---

Respectfully submitted to  
HON. ELIHU ROOT,  
*Secretary of War,*  
WASHINGTON, D. C.

---

NOVEMBER 18, 1901.

---

WASHINGTON:  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.  
1901.



1

F

1

**THE RIGHT OF THE GOVERNMENT OF THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, INSTITUTED BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES, TO REGULATE COMMERCIAL INTERCOURSE WITH THE ARCHIPELAGO; AND, AS AN INCIDENT TO SUCH REGULATION, TO IMPOSE IMPORT AND EXPORT DUTIES.**

---

SYNOPSIS.

1. The right of the Government of the Philippine Islands, instituted by the President of the United States, to regulate commercial intercourse with that archipelago, is justified as an exercise of the war powers of the nation in territory affected by an insurrection.

2. The right to exercise the war powers of the nation does not turn upon the question as to whether or not the territory is foreign, but whether or not the territory is hostile.

3. The President is authorized to determine the question as to whether or not existing conditions render territory hostile, and his determination thereof is binding upon the courts.

4. The customs duties levied on imports and exports at the ports of said archipelago are to be considered and justified as—

(a) Conditions imposed upon the privilege of trading with hostile territory. (*Hamilton v. Dillin*, 21 Wall., 73.)

(b) Regulations of trade with hostile territory. (*Ibid.*)

(c) Military contributions in territory wherein the United States is conducting military operations against an armed insurrection.

(d) Revenue measures adopted by the Government of territory subject to military occupation.

5. The war powers of a nation are not subject to the limitations and control of its domestic laws and Constitution.

6. The discretion of the President in the exercise in hostile territory of the war powers of the United States for the enforcement of measures intended to suppress an armed insurrection against the authority of the United States, is not subject to the control of the judicial branch of this Government.

7. The legislative branch of the Government of the United States may participate in the exercise of said war powers.

8. By the legislation known as the "Spooner amendment" Congress confirmed the authority of the Philippine government to adopt and enforce appropriate measures for the administration of the affairs of civil government in territory subject to its jurisdiction.

9. The "Insular cases" (182 U. S.) determine that in legislating for Porto Rico under the conditions of peace Congress is not bound by the limitations imposed by the Constitution on legislation for the States of the Union. A like liberty respecting insular matters is possessed by the governing authority in the Philippines which Congress has recognized as possessing legislative authority.

10. The Constitution (Art. I, sec. 10, par. 2) permits export taxes to be levied by the concurrent action of a State and Congress. In the Philippines the national authority of the United States may exercise all the powers of both Federal and State Governments.

11. Under the distribution of powers among the several branches of the Government of the United States, the authority to fix and determine the relations sustained to the Federal Government, by territory and inhabitants not included in the original thirteen States, is vested in the political branch until such territory is made a State of the Union. The late treaty with Spain recognized and declared this authority to be so vested.

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY.

DIVISION OF INSULAR AFFAIRS.

*Washington, D. C., November 18, 1901.*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your request to prepare and submit a report on the question of the right of the Government of the Philippine Islands, instituted by the President of the United States, to regulate commercial intercourse with that archipelago, and, as an incident to such regulation, to impose import and export duties.

In compliance with your request, I have the honor to submit the following:

I. THE AUTHORITY OF THE UNITED STATES TO EXERCISE BELLIGERENT RIGHTS IN DEALING WITH THE INSURRECTION IN THE PHILIPPINE ARCHIPELAGO.

The customs duties exacted by the government of the Philippines are enforced by an exercise of belligerent right. The authority for such exercise arises from the conditions existing in the islands. There prevails in said archipelago an insurrection against the sovereignty of the United States and authority of the existing government, of such magnitude and extent as to require set military operations by the military forces of the United States for its suppression. While engaged in suppressing such insurrection, the government may properly exercise the rights of a belligerent. It is true that Congress has not formally declared war against the forces of the insurrection in the Philippines. A war originating in insurrection against lawful authority is never formally declared. An insurrection becomes a war by reason of its attendant circumstances, the number, power, and operations of the persons who originate it or engage therein. (The Prize Cases, 2 Black., 635.) War is a condition, not an act of the legislature.

In sustaining the right of the Federal authorities to blockade the ports of the late rebellious States, the Supreme Court of the United States say:

War has been well defined to be "that state in which a nation prosecutes its rights by force." The parties belligerent in a public war are independent nations. But it

is not necessary to constitute war that both parties should be acknowledged as independent nations or sovereign states. A war may exist where one of the belligerents claims sovereign rights as against the other. (The Prize Cases, 2 Black., 666.)

A sovereignty engaged in suppressing an insurrection against its authority may exercise the rights of a belligerent and deal with the insurrectionists as entitled to the protection of the laws of war without authorizing neutrals to deal with them as an independent power. In order that this discussion may not be unduly extended, this point is not elaborated, but is treated as closed by the quotation from the Instructions for the Government of Armies of the United States in the Field, as follows (sec. 10):

1. Insurrection is the rising of people in arms against their government or a portion of it, or against one or more of its laws, or against an officer or officers of the government. It may be confined to mere armed resistance, or it may have greater ends in view.

2. Civil war is war between two or more portions of a country or state, each contending for the mastery of the whole, and each claiming to be the legitimate government. The term is also sometimes applied to war of rebellion, when the rebellious provinces or portions of the state are contiguous to those containing the seat of government.

3. The term rebellion is applied to an insurrection of large extent, and is usually a war between the legitimate government of a country and portions of provinces of the same who seek to throw off their allegiance to it and set up a government of their own.

4. When humanity induces the adoption of the rules of regular war toward rebels, whether the adoption is partial or entire, it does in no way whatever imply a partial or complete acknowledgment of their government, if they have set up one, or of them as an independent or sovereign power. Neutrals have no right to make the adoption of the rules of war by the assailed government toward rebels the ground of their own acknowledgment of the revolted people as an independent power.

5. Treating captured rebels as prisoners of war, exchanging them, concluding of cartels, capitulations, or other warlike agreements with them; addressing officers of a rebel army by the rank they may have in the same; accepting flags of truce; or, on the other hand, proclaiming martial law in their territory, or levying war taxes or forced loans, or doing any other act sanctioned or demanded by the law and usages of public war between sovereign belligerents, neither proves nor establishes an acknowledgment of the rebellious people or of the government which they may have erected as a public or sovereign power. Nor does the adoption of the rules of war toward rebels imply an engagement with them extending beyond the limits of these rules. It is victory in the field that ends the strife and settles the future relations between the contending parties.

6. Treating in the field the rebellious enemy according to the law and usages of war has never prevented the legitimate government from trying the leaders of the rebellion or chief rebels for high treason, and from treating them accordingly, unless they are included in a general amnesty. (See also *Hickman v. Jones*, 9 Wall., 197, 200; *Williams v. Bruffy*, 96 U. S., 176, 191.)

For the purposes of this investigation it is unnecessary to ascertain the date of the inception of the conspiracy which culminated in the insurrection. The date of the first overt act of the war is not so unimportant. The first hostile engagement between the insurgents and the

forces of the United States consisted of an assault by the insurgents on an outpost located near the town of Santol, a suburb of Manila. The official report of this attack, made by Lieutenant Whedon, the officer in command at said outpost, is as follows (Report of Major-General Commanding Army, 1899, part 2, p. 464):

WATERWORKS DEPOSITO, *February 10, 1899.*

ADJUTANT, *First Nebraska, United States Volunteer Infantry.*

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of what occurred at Nebraska outpost No. 2 on the evening of February 4, 1899:

On Saturday evening, February 4, 1899, at 7 o'clock, I took charge of outpost No. 2, as ordered. From this outpost, about 100 yards down the road which passes it, is the town of Santol. Here we had a Cossock post of eight men stationed at the junction of three roads, one leading from outpost No. 2, another leading to blockhouse No. 7, the third to blockhouse No. 6. At 7.30 I instructed all the men of this post in their orders, a copy of which is hereto attached. They were to allow no armed insurgents to enter the town or the vicinity. They were to halt all armed persons who attempted to advance from the direction of the insurgents' lines, which lay between blockhouses 6 and 7 and the San Juan bridge, and order them back to their lines. If they refused to go, to arrest them if possible, or if this was impossible, to fire upon them. I also ordered them to patrol each of the roads leading to blockhouses 6 and 7 for 100 yards every half hour. Shortly before 8 o'clock a patrol of three men advanced from Santol toward blockhouse 7. After proceeding about 100 yards they halted at the side of the road and waited to see if there were any insurgents in the vicinity. Private William Grayson, Company D, was a short distance in advance of the other two. After waiting about five minutes, Private Grayson saw four armed men suddenly appear five yards in advance of him. He immediately called "Halt!" as did also Private Miller, Company D, who was in rear of him and saw the men at the same time. At this command the four men cocked their pieces, whereupon Private Grayson called "Halt!" again, and fired at them. Our three men then retreated to the town of Santol, where I met them, being at the town when the shot was fired.

Immediately after the shot was fired we could hear the insurgents coming down the road from blockhouse 7. I sent a man back to the outpost to signal the Nebraska camp that the insurgents were coming from the blockhouse. I remained with the man in Santol and in about three minutes from the time our man fired the shot several armed men emerged from the trees in our front across the road and the houses on our right and fired toward us where we were kneeling in the opposite side of the road. We returned their fire with a volley and then fell back along the road to the pipe line which lies near outpost No. 2, the enemy keeping up a rapid fire along the road for about five minutes. We fired no more after leaving Santol until later in the evening.

About ten minutes after the skirmish at Santol the insurgents opened up a general fire on the Nebraska camp and outposts, and also on Colorado's outpost on our left.

On the morning of February 4 the insurgents ordered our men to move out of town (Santol), and upon their refusal to do so the former said that they would bring a body of men and drive them back when night came.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BURT D. WHEDON,

*Second Lieutenant Company C, First Nebraska United States Volunteer Infantry.*

On February 6, 1899, two days after this engagement occurred, and with full knowledge thereof, the Senate advised the President to ratify the treaty. On the same day (February 6) another engagement between



the insurgents and the troops of the United States occurred. The official report on that engagement is as follows:

FIRST NEBRASKA UNITED STATES VOLUNTEER INFANTRY,  
OFFICE OF THE COMMANDING OFFICER,  
*Waterworks, Deposito, February 7, 1899.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL,

*Second Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps.*

SIR: I have the honor to report that early Monday morning, February 6, 1899, I sent the telegram appended, marked "A," to brigade and division headquarters. Having had no reply, I again urged the importance of the movement. I was then instructed by General MacArthur, who was then on the extreme left of the line, to forward my communications to the department commander direct, a copy of which is inclosed and marked "B." In reply to this I received a note from Colonel Barry, stating that he would be out with two battalions, and that we would then proceed to the waterworks.

As nothing seems to be done, and it was impossible to get into communication with higher authority, and the insurgents were intrenching and massing in our front, I ordered the troops prepared for an immediate advance, hoping to have every preparation made before the enemy could get into position. A copy of this order is inclosed, marked "C." At about 1 o'clock I received a message from Colonel Barry, saying that he would not be out, and about the same time the enemy's sharpshooters began firing upon us. Here I ordered the Utah battery to open fire on intrenched position north of road and about three-fourths of a mile from the Deposito. The action then began to be general all along our entire front, and the infantry fire was terrific on our left near the Mariquina-Manila road. We charged on them and took hill after hill all the way to pumping station. About three-fourths of a mile from the Deposito a horse with a broken leg was found, which proved to have been the one ridden by Dr. H. A. Young, of the Utah Battery. His body was found horribly mutilated a mile farther on the road.

On our left, about 2 miles from the Deposito, Company L, Captain Taylor, made a very gallant charge on a stone intrenchment and could not take the position at first. I thought the Twenty-third Infantry was up, but as Company L seemed to be falling back I ordered over three companies, B, G, and H, of this regiment to reenforce the line. They all charged a quarry, our troops losing 1 man killed and 4 wounded. The enemy broke, and as they retreated out of the cover into the open they were severely handled, 17 being killed. After that they were shelled and flanked out of every position and kept on the run. The line of their retreat was the direction of Mariquina. At 4.45 we arrived at the pumping station and found the machinery intact except the cylinder and valves, which had been hidden under the coal.

Companies D and I of the First Colorado, under Major Grove, did valuable service on the right during the advance.

The Tennessee battalion, under Major Cheatham, formed our right flank and was slightly refused.

As usual the Utah Battery (A) did most excellent service.

The battalion of the Twenty-third Infantry on our left followed the general direction of the Mariquina-Manila road and protected our left flank. I inclose copy of the order I sent Major Goodale, who received it near the powder magazine.

We threw outposts to the front, left, and right, and put one company at the pumping station.

Very respectfully,

JOHN M. STOTSENBURG,  
*Colonel, First Nebraska United States Volunteer Infantry.*

It was soon evident that the insurrection was general throughout the greater portion of the archipelago. On March 2, 1899, in view

of this insurrection, Congress authorized the President to increase the Regular Army from 27,500 men to 65,000 and to raise and equip 35,000 volunteers. And again

In view of the provisions of the act of March 2, 1899, requiring the muster out of the volunteers not later than July 1, 1901, and of the utter inadequacy of the Regular Army after that date to meet existing conditions, Congress, by the act of February 2, 1901, authorized its increase to 100,000 men. (Rept. Adjt. Gen. U. S. A., 1901, 8.)

In this act Congress twice directly refers to the conditions existing in the Philippines, as follows:

SEC. 36. That when in his opinion the conditions in the Philippine Islands justify such action, the President is authorized to enlist natives of those islands for service in the Army, to be organized as scouts, with such officers as he shall deem necessary for their proper control, or as troops or companies, as authorized by this act, for the Regular Army. The President is further authorized, in his discretion, to form companies, organized as are companies of the Regular Army, in squadrons or battalions, with officers and noncommissioned officers corresponding to similar organizations in the cavalry and infantry arms. The total number of enlisted men in said native organization shall not exceed twelve thousand, and the total enlisted force of the line of the Army, together with such native force, shall not exceed at any one time one hundred thousand.

\* \* \* \* \*

SEC. 41. That the distinctive badges adopted by military societies of men "who served in the armies and navies of the United States during the Spanish-American war and the incident insurrection in the Philippines" may be worn upon all occasions of ceremony by officers and men of the Army and Navy of the United States who are members of said organizations in their own right.

It is unnecessary to recite in detail the many actual encounters between the forces of the insurrection and the troops of the United States, by which this insurrection has been continued, nor the military operations which have been carried on for its suppression. It is sufficient to call attention to the fact that the United States has been called upon to raise, equip, and transport to said archipelago two armies and that the military forces engaged in meeting the exigencies of the military situation therein range in number from 60,420 men and officers in December, 1900, to 17,949 on August 31, 1901.

Congress has been informed constantly as to the existence of said insurrection and the military measures undertaken to suppress it, and has voted men and means for conducting the military operations, whenever necessary. Were further sanction required it is to be found in the expression of approval registered by the sovereign people at the Presidential election in 1900.

That a war so inaugurated, continued, and sanctioned authorizes the exercise of the rights of a belligerent by the United States authorities engaged in its prosecution admits of no question.

Since the authority of the United States to exercise the rights of a belligerent arises from the acts and operations of the persons engaged in the insurrection in the Philippines and the efforts to overthrow the

government instituted in the islands by the United States, it follows that such authority is no more affected by the treaty of peace with Spain than it is by the treaty of peace with Mexico.

So long as the United States is authorized to exercise the rights of a belligerent there are no limitations on such exercise excepting those imposed by the laws and usages of war.

It will be seen that the question involved is not Are the Philippine Islands *foreign* territory? but Are the Philippine Islands *hostile* territory? The determination of this question belongs to the political branch of this Government and is to be made by the Executive, in the absence of Congressional action. It is one of those powers in the exercise of which the Executive binds the courts, and with reference thereto the United States Supreme Court say:

And in this view it is not material to inquire, nor is it the province of the court to determine, whether the Executive is right or wrong. It is enough to know that, in the exercise of his constitutional functions, he has decided the question. Having done this under the responsibilities which belong to him, it is obligatory on the people and Government of the Union.

If this were not the rule, cases might arise in which on the most important questions of foreign jurisdiction there would be an irreconcilable difference between the executive and judicial departments. By one of these departments a foreign island or country might be considered as at peace with the United States, whilst the other would consider it in a state of war. No well-regulated government ever sanctioned a principle so unwise and so destructive of national character. (*Williams v. Suffolk Ins. Co.*, 13 Pet., 415.)

In the Prize Cases (2 Black, 635, 670) the court say:

Whether the President, in fulfilling his duties, as Commander in Chief, in suppressing an insurrection, has met with such armed hostile resistance and a civil war of such alarming proportions as will compel him to accord to them the character of belligerents is a question to be decided *by him*, and this court must be governed by the decisions and acts of the political department of the Government to which this power was intrusted. He must determine what degree of force the crisis demands. The proclamation of blockade is itself official and conclusive evidence to the court that a state of war existed which demanded and authorized a recourse to such a measure under the circumstances peculiar to the case.

By reason of the victory of the fleet under Dewey's command in Manila Bay, and the subsequent capture of the city of Manila by the military forces of the United States, the town and port became subject to military occupation by the forces of the United States. Under the laws and usages of war the military occupation of territory creates an obligation to provide for the administration of the affairs of civil government in the occupied territory. This obligation is binding upon the military authorities of the United States, and the resulting duty may be discharged by them. (*Cross et al. v. Harrison*, 16 How., 164, 193; *Leitensdorfer v. Webb*, 20 How., 176, 177.)

Governments so created are intended to perform two services — promote the military operations of the occupying army and preserve the safety of society. (*Ex Parte Milligan*, 4 Wall., 127.)

For the accomplishment of these purposes such a government, to use the language of the United States Supreme Court

may do anything necessary to strengthen itself and weaken the enemy. There is no limit to the powers that may be exercised in such cases save those which are found in the laws and usages of war. \* \* \* In such cases the laws of war take the place of the Constitution and the laws of the United States as applied in time of peace. (*New Orleans v. Steamship Co.*, 20 Wall., 394.)

Among the powers properly exercised by a military government is the right to secure revenues for its own maintenance. President McKinley, in his communication to the Secretary of War dated July 13, 1898, written with reference to the government of civil affairs in Cuba under military occupation, said:

One of the most important and most practical problems with which it will be necessary to deal is that of the treatment of property and the collection and administration of the revenues.

\* \* \* \* \*

While it is held to be the right of the conqueror to levy contributions upon the enemy in their seaports, towns, or provinces which may be in his military possession by conquest, and to apply the proceeds to defray the expenses of the war, this right is to be exercised within such limitations that it may not savor of confiscation. As the result of military occupation the taxes and duties payable by the inhabitants to the former government becomes payable to the military occupant, unless he sees fit to substitute for them other rates or modes of contribution to the expenses of the government. The moneys so collected are to be used for the purpose of paying the expenses of government under the military occupation, such as the salaries of the judges and the police and for the payment of the expenses of the army. (See *G. O. No. 101*, A. G. O., series 1898.)

In *New Orleans v. Steamship Co.* (20 Wall., 394) the court say:

The conquering power has a right to displace the preëxisting authority and to assume to such an extent as it may deem proper the exercise by itself of all the powers and functions of government. It may appoint all the necessary officers and clothe them with designated powers, larger or smaller, according to its pleasure. *It may prescribe the revenues to be paid and apply them to its own use or otherwise.*

The military government of the Philippines adopted the plan of imposing custom duties on imports into and certain exports from said islands. The order so to do was issued on July 12, 1898, by William McKinley as Commander in Chief of the Army and Navy of the United States of America, as follows:

EXECUTIVE MANSION, *July 12, 1898.*

By virtue of the authority vested in me as Commander in Chief of the Army and Navy of the United States of America, I do hereby order and direct that, upon the occupation and possession of any ports and places in the Philippine Islands by the forces of the United States, the following tariff of duties and taxes, to be levied and collected as a military contribution, and regulations for the administration thereof, shall take effect and be in force in the ports and places so occupied:

Questions arising under said tariff and regulations shall be decided by the general in command of the United States forces in those islands.

Necessary and authorized expenses for the administration of said tariff and regulations shall be paid from the collections thereunder.

Accurate accounts of collections and expenditures shall be kept and rendered to the Secretary of War.

WILLIAM MCKINLEY.

The tariff of duties and taxes established by said order contains the following provisions regarding exports:

PAR. 4. \* \* \* No prohibited or contraband goods shall be exported.

## II. EXPORT DUES.

On the products of the Philippine Islands when exported therefrom there shall be levied and collected an export tax as follows:

|  |                   | Pesos. |
|--|-------------------|--------|
| 297. Abaca, raw or wrought hemp .....  | 100 kilos gross.. | 0.75   |
| 298. Indigo .....  | do.....           | .50    |
| 299. Indigo, employed for dyeing ("tintarron") .....   | do.....           | .05    |
| 300. Rice .....  | do.....           | 2.00   |
| 301. Sugar .....   | do.....           | .10    |
| 302. Cocoanuts, fresh and dried (copra) .....  | do.....           | .10    |
| 303. Tobacco, manufactured, of all kinds and of whatever origin .....                                    | do.....           | 3.00   |
| 304. Tobacco, raw, grown in the provinces of Cagayan, Isabela, and New Bis-<br>cay (Luzon islands) ..... | 100 kilos gross.. | 3.00   |
| 305. Tobacco, raw, grown in the Visayas and Mindanao islands .....                                       | do.....           | 2.00   |
| 306. Tobacco, raw, grown in other provinces of the archipelago .....                                     | do.....           | 1.50   |

(See Customs Tariff and Regulations for the Philippine Islands, July 13, 1898.)

Subsequent provisions respecting export duties were made as follows:

372. Export duties paid in Cuba, Porto Rico, or the Philippine Islands will be refunded on the return of the merchandise to those islands without having been advanced in value or changed in condition by any process of manufacture while abroad.

\* \* \* \* \*

374. Merchandise imported into the Philippine Islands upon which duty has not been paid may be reexported without payment of duty upon payment of wharfage, harbor dues, 2 per cent ad valorem, and storage, if any. The reexporter shall at the time of reexportation deliver to the collector of customs such guaranty as the collector may require, agreeing to pay the full duties on the goods reexported, or deliver to the said collector within a reasonable time, to be fixed by the collector, a certificate showing that the goods have been landed at the port to which they were reexported, which certificate shall be signed by the consignees, master of the vessel in which the goods are reexported, and the chief revenue officer at the port of final destination. (See Customs Tariff and Regulations for the Philippine Islands, containing the amended tariff provisions to September 1, 1899, issued by the office of the United States military governor in the Philippine Islands under date October 23, 1899.)

There can be no doubt of the authority of the President, as Commander in Chief of the Army and Navy, to enforce the provisions above quoted at the time the order was issued, July 12, 1898. (*Dooley v. United States*, 182 U. S.; *Cross v. Harrison*, 16 How., 182; *New Orleans v. Steamship Co.*, 20 Wall., 387; *Thirty Hogsheads of Sugar*,

9 Cranch, 994; Fleming v. Page, 9 How., 603; Am. Ins. Co. v. Canter, 1 Pet., 511.)

When New Mexico was conquered by the United States, the executive authority of the United States properly established a provisional government, which ordained laws and instituted a judicial system; all of which continued in force after the termination of the war, and until modified by the direct legislation of Congress, or by the Territorial government established by authority of Congress.

In *Leitensdorfer v. Webb* (20 How., 178) the Supreme Court of the United States say:

Accordingly we find that there was ordained by the provisional government a judicial system, which created a superior or appellate court, constituted of three judges; and circuit courts, in which the laws were to be administered by the judges of the superior or appellate court, in the circuits to which they should be respectively assigned. By the same authority the jurisdiction of the circuit courts to be held in the several counties was declared to embrace, first, all criminal cases that shall not be otherwise provided by law; and second, exclusive original jurisdiction in all civil cases which shall not be cognizable before the prefects and alcaldes. (Vide laws of New Mexico, Kearney's Code, p. 48.) Of the validity of these ordinances of the provisional government there is made no question with respect to the period during which the territory was held by the United States as occupying conqueror, and it would seem to admit of no doubt that during the period of their valid existence and operation these ordinances must have displaced and superseded every previous institution of the vanquished or deposed political power which was incompatible with them. But it has been contended that whatever may have been the rights of the occupying conqueror as such, these were all terminated by the termination of the belligerent attitude of the parties, and that with the close of the contest every institution which had been overthrown or suspended would be revived and reestablished. The fallacy of this pretension is exposed by the fact that the territory never was relinquished by the conqueror, nor restored to its original condition or allegiance, but was retained by the occupant until possession was matured into absolute permanent dominion and sovereignty; and this, too, under the settled purpose of the United States never to relinquish the possession acquired by arms. *We conclude, therefore, that the ordinances and institutions of the provisional government would be revoked or modified by the United States alone, either by direct legislation on the part of Congress or by that of the Territorial government in the exercise of powers delegated by Congress.*

The particular one of the "ordinances and institutions of the provisional government" of the Philippines now under consideration, has not been "revoked or modified by the United States, either by direct legislation on the part of Congress, or by that of the Territorial government in the exercise of powers delegated by Congress."

In *Hamilton v. Dillin* (21 Wall, 87-88), the United States Supreme Court say:

In *Cross v. Harrison* (16 How., 190) it was held that the President, as Commander in Chief, had power to form a temporary civil government for California as a conquered country, and to impose duties on imports and tonnage for the support of the Government, and for aiding to sustain the burdens of the war, *which were held valid until Congress saw fit to supersede them*; and an action brought to recover back duties paid under such regulation was adjudged to be not maintainable.

But these trade regulations do not depend upon Congressional inaction for force and effect. So long as the insurrection continues the President, as commander in chief of the military forces of the United States, will continue to have the authority to regulate and control trade with the hostile territory by the exercise of belligerent right, and may prohibit all trade therewith or permit it on such terms and conditions as he sees fit to impose. The question of the right of this nation by the exercise of its war powers to regulate trade with territory affected by insurrection arose during the civil war. It will be recalled that President Lincoln, by proclamation dated April 19, 1861 (12 Stat. L., 1258), declared the ports of the rebellious States blockaded, and that said action was taken by virtue of his right to exercise the war powers of the nation, as the occasion should require, without the previous assent of Congress. Subsequently Congress, in the exercise of the war powers of the nation, passed a number of acts regulating and prohibiting trade with the rebellious States.

By the act of July 13, 1861 (12 Stat. L., 255-258), the President was authorized, after certain preliminary measures for suppressing the insurrection, to declare by proclamation what States and what parts of States were in a state of insurrection against the United States; "and thereupon," the act proceeds to say, "all commercial intercourse by and between the same and the citizens thereof and the citizens of the rest of the United States shall cease and be unlawful so long as such condition of hostility shall continue, and all goods, etc., coming from said States or section into the other parts of the United States, and all proceeding to such States or section, by land or water, shall, together with the vessel or vehicle, etc., be forfeited to the United States: *Provided, however,* That the President may, in his discretion, license and permit commercial intercourse with any such part of said States or section, the inhabitants of which are so declared in a state of insurrection, in such articles, and for such time, and by such persons, as he, in his discretion, may think most conducive to the public interest; and such intercourse, so far as by him licensed, shall be conducted and carried on only in pursuance of rules and regulations prescribed by the Secretary of the Treasury." (Sec. 5, p. 257.)

In pursuance of this act the President, on the 16th of August, 1861, issued a proclamation (12 Stat. L., 1262) declaring that the inhabitants of certain States were in a state of insurrection against the United States, and that all commercial intercourse between them and the citizens of other States was unlawful, and that all goods, etc., coming from said States without the special license and permission of the President, acting through the Secretary of the Treasury, or proceeding to any of said States, etc., would be forfeited, etc. This proclamation excepted from its operation, among other things, such parts of the enumerated States as might maintain a loyal adhesion to the Union and

Constitution or might be from time to time occupied and controlled by forces of the United States. A subsequent proclamation, issued April 2, 1863 (13 Stat. L., 739-731), abrogated the said exception as embarrassing "to the due enforcement of said act of July 13, 1861, and the proper regulation of the commercial intercourse authorized by said act;" such abrogation, however, not extending to West Virginia or the ports of New Orleans, Key West, Port Royal, or Beaufort in South Carolina.

I submit herewith copy of section 5, act of July 13, 1861, and of the two proclamations issued by President Lincoln pursuant thereto. Also sections 5 and 6 of the act of July 2, 1861. (See Appendix A.)

The question of the right of the Federal authorities to thus exercise the war powers of the nation in the matter of trade with the rebellious States was presented to the Supreme Court of the United States in many forms and by many cases. In each instance the court held that business intercourse between the citizens of States at war is unlawful without express declaration of the sovereign, the existence of the condition of war being sufficient to create the inability to lawfully engage in trade with public enemies. (*United States v. Grossmayer*, 9 Wall., 72; *Hanger v. Abbott*, 6 Wall., 532; *McKee v. United States*, 8 Wall., 163; *Mitchell v. United States*, 21 Wall., 350; *Jecker v. Montgomery*, 18 How., 110; *The Prize Cases*, 2 Black., 635; *Hamilton v. Dillin*, 21 Wall., 73; *The Reform*, 3 Wall., 617; *The Sea Lion*, 5 Wall., 630; *The Ouachita Cotton*, 6 Wall., 521; *Coppel v. Hall*, 7 Wall., 542; *Mrs. Alexander's Cotton*, 2 Wall., 404.)

In *Matthews v. McStea* (91 U. S., 9) the court say :

It must also be conceded, as a general rule, to be one of the immediate consequences of a declaration of war, and the effect of a state of war, even when not declared, that all commercial intercourse and dealing between the subjects or adherents of the contending powers is unlawful, and is interdicted. The reasons for this rule are obvious. They are that, in a state of war, all the members of each belligerent are respectively enemies of all the members of the other belligerent; and, were commercial intercourse allowed, it would tend to strengthen the enemy and afford facilities for conveying intelligence, and even for traitorous correspondence. Hence it has become an established doctrine that war puts an end to all commercial dealing between the citizens or subjects of the nations or powers at war, and "places every individual of the respective governments, as well as the governments themselves, in a state of hostility;" and it dissolves commercial partnerships existing between the subjects or citizens of the two contending parties prior to the war, for their continued existence would involve community of interest and mutual dealing between enemies.

Still further, it is undeniable that civil war brings with it all the consequences in this regard which attend upon and follow a state of foreign war. Certainly this is so when civil war is sectional. Equally with foreign war it renders commercial intercourse unlawful between the contending parties, and it dissolves commercial partnerships.



The situation in the Philippines is as follows :

The insurrection creates the condition of war; that condition prevailing, trade with the hostile territory is unlawful. To ameliorate this condition the commander in chief authorizes trade with certain parts in territory from which the insurgents are excluded by the military forces of the United States, but imposes customs duties on certain commodities as a condition on the privilege. This view is amply sustained by the decision of the United States Supreme Court in *Hamilton v. Dillin*. (21 Wall., 73.) That case arose as follows: During the progress of the civil war President Lincoln, pursuant to the provisions of the act of Congress above referred to (sec. 5, 12 Stat. L., 257), providing that trade with the rebellious territory should be carried on "only in pursuance of rules and regulations prescribed by the Secretary of the Treasury," adopted and enforced a rule permitting the purchase of cotton in any insurrectionary district and to transport the same to a loyal State upon the payment to the Government of 4 cents for each pound purchased.

From August, 1863, to July, 1864, Hamilton secured permits to purchase and ship to loyal States large quantities of cotton, amounting to over 7,000,000 pounds, and paid thereon at the rate of 4 cents a pound. The cotton was purchased at Nashville, Tenn., during the time that city and district were within the lines of the Federal forces and at a time when the United States exercised full administrative and legislative authority over said town and the State of Tennessee. It will be recalled that at the period indicated, Andrew Johnson was acting as governor of Tennessee under appointment by President Lincoln. Hamilton brought suit against Dillin, surveyor of the port at Nashville, Tenn., to recover the amount paid on said permits, contending that the President had no authority to require its payment, since Congress alone had the right to lay taxes, duties, imposts, and excises, and that the rule enforced against him became null and void when Nashville passed into the possession of the Union forces and became subject to the sovereignty of the United States. The United States Supreme Court denied his right to recovery. The court held (*syllabi*, *Hamilton v. Dillin*, 21 Wall., 73, 74):

The Government of the United States clearly has power to permit limited commercial intercourse with an enemy in time of war, and to impose such conditions thereon as it sees fit. This power is incident to the power to declare war and to carry it on to a successful termination.

It seems that the President alone, who is constitutionally invested with the entire charge of hostile operations, may exercise this power; but whether so or not there is no doubt that with the concurrent authority of the Congress he may exercise it according to his discretion.

The charge of 4 cents per pound required by these regulations was not a tax, nor was it imposed in the exercise of the taxing power, but in the exercise of the war power of the Government. It was a condition which the Government and the Presi-

dent, endowed with the powers thereof, in the exercise of supreme and absolute control over the subject, had a perfect right to impose.

The condition thus imposed was entirely in the option of any person to accept or not. If any did accept it and engage in the trade, it was a voluntary act, and all payments made in consequence were voluntary payments, and on that ground alone (if there were no other) could not be recovered back.

Nashville, though within the national military lines in 1863 and 1864, was nevertheless hostile territory, within the prohibition of commercial intercourse, being within the terms of the President's proclamation on that subject, which proclamation in that regard was not inconsistent with the act of July 13, 1861, properly construed.

The civil war affected the status of the entire territory of the States declared to be in insurrection except as modified by declaratory acts of Congress or proclamation of the President.

In the body of the opinion the court say:

There can be no question that the condition requiring the payment of 4 cents per pound for a permit to purchase cotton in and transport it from the insurrectionary States during the late civil war was competent to the war power of the United States Government to impose. The war was a public one. The Government in prosecuting it had at least all the rights which any belligerent power has when prosecuting a public war. That war was itself a suspension of commercial intercourse between the opposing sections of the country. No cotton or other merchandise could be lawfully purchased in the insurrectionary States and transported to the loyal States without the consent of the Government. If such a course of dealing were permitted at all, it would necessarily be upon such conditions as the Government chose to prescribe. The war power vested in the Government implied all this without any specific mention of it in the Constitution.

\* \* \* \* \*

By the Constitution of the United States the power to declare war is confided to Congress. The executive power and the command of the military and naval forces is vested in the President. Whether in the absence of Congressional action the power of permitting partial intercourse with a public enemy may or may not be exercised by the President alone, who is constitutionally invested with the entire charge of hostile operations, it is not now necessary to decide, although it would seem that little doubt could be raised on the subject.

\* \* \* \* \*

The Government chose to impose this condition. It supposed it had a right to do so. No one was bound to accept it. No one was compelled to engage in the trade. Not the least compulsion was exercised. The plaintiffs endeavor to put the case as if they were obliged to pay this exaction to save their property. This is not a true view of it. It is admitted that the property was purchased under the license. If so, it was also purchased in view of the regulations to which the license referred. The regulations themselves show that the permit to purchase and the permit to export were correlative to each other; that no one was permitted to purchase who did not enter into bond to pay all fees required by the regulations, amongst which the charge of 4 cents per pound on cotton was expressly inserted. In short, the permit to purchase and export constituted substantially one permit, and that was granted only on the condition of paying the prescribed fees, as before stated. \* \* \* The case does not come within any class of cases on which the plaintiffs rely to take it out of the rule as to voluntary payments. In our judgment, therefore, the defense in this case might have rested on this ground alone.

\* \* \* \* \*

The position that Nashville, being within the national lines, was not hostile territory in 1863 and 1864, and, therefore, not within the prohibition of commercial intercourse contained in the act of 1861, is not tenable. The State of Tennessee was named in the President's proclamation as one of the States in insurrection; and, as we have seen, the exceptions made in his first proclamation in favor of maintaining commercial intercourse with parts of such States remaining loyal or occupied by the forces of the United States were abrogated by the proclamation of April 2, 1863, except as to West Virginia and certain specified ports. There was nothing in this action of the President repugnant to, or not in conformity with, the act of 1861. "This revocation," as remarked by the court in the case of *The Venice* (2 Wall., 278), "merely brought all parts of the insurgent States under the special licensing power of the President, conferred by the act of July 13, 1861." The act gave the President power, where a State or part of a State remained irreclaimable, to declare that the inhabitants of such State, or any section or part thereof where such insurrection existed, were in a state of insurrection. This power clearly gave the President a discretion to declare an entire State, where the insurrection was persisted in, or only a hostile district therein, in a state of insurrection. Finding the attempt to discriminate between the different parts of a State (except in peculiar cases) impracticable, he abandoned the attempt, and declared the entire State in a state of insurrection. He clearly had the authority so to do, more especially as the insurrection was supported by State organizations and the actual State authorities. Thenceforth the war became a well-defined territorial war, and was in great measure conducted as such. The further provision of the act, that all commercial intercourse with the insurrectionary districts should cease "so long as such condition of hostility shall continue," could not be construed as allowing such intercourse to be resumed by individuals at will, as fast and as far as our armies succeeded in occupying insurgent territory. The "condition of hostility" remained impressed upon the insurrectionary districts until it was authoritatively removed by the proclamation of the President at the close of the war. \* \* \*

But it is unnecessary to pursue this subject. We have frequently held that the civil war affected the status of the entire territory of the States declared to be in insurrection, except as modified by declaratory acts of Congress or proclamations of the President; and nothing but the apparent earnestness with which the point has been urged would have led to a further discussion of the point.

\* \* \* \* \*

It is hardly necessary, under the view we have taken of the character of the regulations in question, and of the charge or bonus objected to by the plaintiffs, to discuss the question of the constitutionality of the act of July 13, 1861, regarded as authorizing such regulations. As before stated, the power of the Government to impose such conditions upon commercial intercourse with an enemy in time of war as it sees fit is undoubted. It is a power which every other government in the world claims and exercises, and which belongs to the Government of the United States as incident to the power to declare war and to carry it on to a successful termination. We regard the regulations in question as nothing more than the exercise of this power. It does not belong to the same category as the power to levy and collect taxes, duties, and excises. It belongs to the war powers of the Government, just as much so as the power to levy military contributions, or to perform any other belligerent act.

In *Ketchum v. Buckley* (99 U. S., 188, 190) the court say:

It is now settled law in this court that during the late civil war "the same general form of government, the same general law for the administration of justice and the protection of private rights, which had existed in the States prior to the rebellion, remained during its continuance and afterwards."

Notwithstanding the fact of this jurisdiction, the court say in *New Orleans v. Steamship Co.* (20 Wall., 387):

Although the city of New Orleans was conquered and taken possession of in a civil war waged on the part of the United States to put down an insurrection and restore the supremacy of the National Government in the Confederate States, that Government had the same power and rights in territory held by conquest as if the territory had belonged to a foreign country and had been subjugated in a foreign war.

### III. THE RIGHT TO REGULATE TRADE WITH TERRITORY SUBJECT TO MILITARY OCCUPATION.

The Instructions for the Government of Armies of the United States in the Field provide as follows (sec. 5, par. 1):

All intercourse between territories occupied by belligerent armies, whether by traffic, by letter, by travel, or in any other way, ceases. This is the general rule, to be observed without special proclamation.

Exceptions to this rule, whether by safe conduct, or permission to trade on a small or large scale, or by exchanging mails, or by travel from one territory into the other, can take place only according to agreement approved by the Government or by the highest military authority. Contraventions of this rule are highly punishable.

The rule laid down by Chancellor Kent is as follows:

The law has put the sting of disability into every kind of voluntary communication and contact with an enemy which is made without the special permission of the government. There is wisdom and policy, patriotism and safety, in this principle, and every relaxation of it tends to corrupt the allegiance of the subject and to prolong the calamities of war. (16 Johnson, 459, 460; *United States v. Grossmayer*, 9 Wall., 72.)

It matters not whether property be bought or sold, or merely transported and shipped, the contamination of forfeiture is consummated the moment it becomes the object of illegal intercourse. (*The Rapid*, 8 Cranch., 155; *The Sally*, 8 Cranch., 382; Wharton's *Conflict of Laws*, sec. 497.)

Birkhimer, in his work on *Military Government and Martial Law*, says (p. 204):

One of the most important incidents of military government is the regulation of trade with subjugated districts. The occupying state has an unquestioned right to regulate commercial intercourse with the conquered territory. It may be absolutely prohibited, or permitted to be unrestricted, or such limitations may be imposed thereon as either policy or a proper attention to military measures may justify. While the victor maintains the exclusive possession of the territory his title is valid. Therefore the citizens of no other nation have a right to enter it without the permission of the dominant power. Much less can they claim an unrestricted right to trade there. (See also Bluntschli I, sec. 8; Manning, p. 167; *Fleming v. Page*, 9 How., 603, 615.)

Birkhimer further says (p. 230):

It is not the practice of military commanders to deal gently with those who, while accepting the benefits of the government which in amelioration of the strict rules of war has been established over them, seek to impair its power or adhere to the enemy by giving him aid and comfort. In this respect there is no difference in the situation of persons inhabiting territory militarily occupied. Whether subjects of the vanquished state or of a neutral power, their obligations are equally strong to do nothing to prejudice the interests of the government which the conqueror establishes over

them, and as to all persons who did not reside or were not found in the territory when it was occupied, whatever may be their nationality, the conqueror alone determines upon what terms, if at all, they shall be permitted to either enter the occupied district or to hold communication or business relations with the inhabitants thereof. Either to admit them or to permit intercourse is a relaxation of the strict rules of war. (See also *Hanger v. Abbott*, 6 Wall., 535.)

In *Dooley v. United States* (182 U. S., p. 222) Mr. Justice Brown, delivering the opinion of the court, says:

Upon the occupation of the country by the military forces of the United States the authority of the Spanish Government was superseded, but the necessity for a revenue did not cease. The government must be carried on, and there was no one left to administer its functions but the military forces of the United States. Money is requisite for that purpose, and money could only be raised by order of the military commander. The most natural method was by the continuation of existing duties. In adopting this method General Miles was fully justified by the laws of war. The doctrine upon this subject is thus summed up by Halleck in his work on International Law (vol. 2, p. 444): "The right of one belligerent to occupy and govern the territory of the enemy while in its military possession is one of the incidents of war and flows directly from the right to conquer. We therefore do not look to the Constitution or political institutions of the conqueror for authority to establish a government for the territory of the enemy in his possession during its military occupation, nor for the rules by which the powers of such government are regulated and limited. Such authority and such rules are derived directly from the laws of war, as established by the usage of the world and confirmed by the writings of publicists and decisions of courts—in fine, from the law of nations. \* \* \* The municipal laws of a conquered territory, or the laws which regulate private rights, continue in force during military occupation, except so far as they are suspended or changed by the acts of the conqueror. \* \* \* He nevertheless has all the powers of a de facto government, and can at his pleasure either change the existing laws or make new ones."

In *New Orleans v. Steamship Co.* (20 Wall., 387, 393), it was said, with respect to the powers of the military government over the city of New Orleans after its conquest, that it had "the same power and rights in territory held by conquest as if the territory had belonged to a foreign country and had been subjugated in a foreign war. In such cases the conquering power has the right to displace the preexisting authority, and to assume to such an extent as it may deem proper, the exercise by itself of all the powers and functions of government. It may appoint all the necessary officers and clothe them with designated powers, larger or smaller, according to its pleasure. It may prescribe the revenues to be paid, and apply them to its own use or otherwise. It may do anything necessary to strengthen itself and weaken the enemy. There is no limit to the powers that may be exerted in such cases, save those which are found in the laws and usages of war. These principles have the sanction of all publicists who have considered the subject." (See also *Thirty Hogsheads of Sugar*, 9 Cr., 991; *Fleming v. Page*, 9 How., 603; *American Ins. Co. v. Canter*, 1 Pet., 511.)

But it is useless to multiply citations upon this point, since the authority to exact similar duties was fully considered and affirmed by this court in *Cross v. Harrison* (16 How., 182). This case involved the validity of duties exacted by the military commander of California upon imports from foreign countries from the date of the treaty of peace, February 3, 1848, to November 13, 1849, when the collector of customs appointed by the President entered upon the duties of his office. Prior to the treaty of peace and from August, 1847, duties had been exacted by the military authorities, the validity of which does not seem to have been questioned. Page 189: "That war tariff, however, was abandoned as soon as the military governor had

received from Washington information of the exchange and ratification of the treaty with Mexico, and duties were afterwards levied in conformity with such as Congress had imposed upon foreign merchandise imported into other parts of the United States, Upper California having been ceded by the treaty to the United States. The duties were held to have been legally exacted." Speaking of the duties exacted before the treaty of peace, Mr. Justice Wayne observed (p. 190): "No one can doubt that these orders of the President, and the action of our army and navy commanders in California in conformity with them, was according to the law of arms and the right of conquest, or that they were operative until the ratification and exchange of a treaty of peace. Such would be the case upon general principles in respect to war and peace between nations." It was further held that the right to collect these duties continued from the date of the treaty up to the time when official notice of its ratification and exchange was received in California. Owing to the fact that no telegraphic communication existed at that time, the news of the ratification of this treaty did not reach California until August 7, 1848, during which time the war tariff was continued. The question does not arise in this case, as the ratifications of the treaty appear to have been known as soon as they were exchanged.

The court further held in *Cross v. Harrison* that the right of the military commander to exact the duties prescribed by the tariff laws of the United States continued until a collector of customs had been appointed. Said the court: "The government, of which Colonel Mason was the executive, had its origin in the lawful exercise of a belligerent right over a conquered territory. It had been instituted by the command of the President of the United States. It was the government when the territory was ceded as a conquest, and it did not cease as a matter of course or as a necessary consequence of the restoration of peace. The President might have dissolved it by withdrawing the army and navy officers who administered it, but he did not do so. Congress could have put an end to it, but that was not done. The right inference from the inaction of both is, that it was meant to be continued until it had been legislatively changed. \* \* \* We think it was continued over a ceded conquest without any violation of the Constitution or laws of the United States, and that, until Congress legislated for it, the duties upon foreign goods imported into San Francisco were legally demanded and lawfully received by Mr. Harrison, the collector of the port, who received his appointment, according to instructions from Washington, from Governor Mason."

It would therefore seem—

1. That in territory rendered hostile by the existence of an insurrection against its authority, the United States may exercise the war powers of the nation, known to international law and the laws and usages of war as belligerent rights.

2. That the payment of customs duties, if considered as taxes levied by a government resulting from military occupation of hostile territory; or as military contributions required from hostile territory; or as a condition imposed upon the right of trade with hostile territory, are each and all legitimate and lawful requirements imposed by exercise of belligerent right.

3. The military occupier of districts in hostile or enemies' territory is authorized to regulate trade in the districts subject to his occupation, as his discretion, with reference to the military situation, shall determine.

4. That the President is authorized to exercise the authority to regulate trade with hostile territory in the absence of Congressional provision in regard thereto.

Attention is called to the fact that so long as the Philippine Islands are governed by the war powers of the nation, many international questions are avoided—such, for instance, as the effect of the transfer of sovereignty upon the prior treaties between Spain, Germany, and England respecting trade and other privileges in the Jolo and other islands; the exclusion of Chinese persons, subjects of China, Great Britain, and other nations; the regulation of coastwise and other shipping; the navigation of the maritime waters of the archipelago; the damage or destruction by the insurgents of property owned by subjects of neutral nations; the many delicate and intricate questions involved in what is designated “the open door in the Philippines,” etc.

Questions of the character above indicated have been presented to the United States by the Governments of Spain, Germany, Great Britain, France, Switzerland, and China, and also by many citizens of the United States. At present the United States is able to justify its conduct of affairs in the Philippines by reference to the established, well-recognized laws of nations respecting territory governed by the war powers of a nation, and such justification is accepted and acceptable to the other nations interested or involved. If, however, such action should be taken as would indicate or establish that the United States in governing the Philippines had abandoned reliance upon the laws and usages of nations respecting hostile territory subject to military occupation, these international controversies would become acute and the situation in the Philippines further complicated to the possible embarrassment of the United States.

#### IV. HAS THE POLITICAL BRANCH OF THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT TAKEN SUCH ACTION REGARDING THE PHILIPPINES AS EVIDENCES A RECOGNITION OF THE TERRITORY OF THE ISLANDS AS PEACEABLE INSTEAD OF HOSTILE?

In considering this question it must be remembered that the territory became hostile by reason of the conduct of the inhabitants engaged in the insurrection. While the insurrection continues to be waged by armed forces or bodies of insurgents the territory will remain hostile, in fact, regardless of the actions or desires of the executive department or the political branch of this Government. At present the military situation in the Philippines requires the maintenance therein by the United States of an army of 1,711 officers and 46,232 enlisted men, and also a naval squadron of the national ships, all of which are actively engaged in maintaining the authority of the United States in said archipelago. From time to time as the insurgent forces were scattered or driven out of portions of the islands the territory was occupied by the troops of the United States, and thereupon the affairs of civil government in the territory subject to military occupation were administered by the military authorities. This administration was attempted

pursuant to the obligations of international law requiring the successful invader to provide a substitute for the civil government which has been overthrown. (Brussels Project of an International Declaration concerning Laws and Customs of War, sec. 2; Instructions for the Government of Armies of the United States in the Field, sec. 1, (Cl. 1-7.)

Pomeroy says:

Military government is the authority by which a commander governs a conquered district when the local institutions have been overthrown and the local rulers displaced, and before Congress has had an opportunity to act under its power to dispose of captures or to govern territories. This authority in fact belongs to the President, and it assumes the war to be still raging and the final status of the conquered province to be determined, so that the apparent exercise of civil functions is *really a measure of hostility*. (Pomeroy's Constitutional Law, Bennett's 3d ed., par. 712, p. 595.)

In order further to weaken the insurrection and promote the cause for which the armies of the United States were fighting in the Philippines, President McKinley attempted, as occasions permitted, to arrange for the administration of the affairs of civil government in portions of the islands by civilians instead of the military authorities, and to inaugurate, if possible, local governments essentially popular. This was plainly a war measure, and in adopting it President McKinley followed the example set by President Lincoln during the civil war.

The first effort in this direction was the order of January 20, 1899, appointing the first Philippine Commission. Military necessities resulting from the insurrection prevented the accomplishment of the purposes of this Commission, and for a time the plan was held in abeyance.

In March, 1900, it was considered that the success of our Army over the forces of the insurrection enabled our troops to hold and control territory sufficient to justify the further attempt to carry out the original intention to transfer the administration of the affairs of civil government to civilians.

On March 15, 1900, the President issued an order contemplating "the return of the Commission, or such of the members thereof as can be secured, to aid the existing authorities and facilitate this work throughout the islands." (Message to Congress, December 5, 1899.)

The authority conferred upon the Commission, and the general subjects respecting which the authority was to be exercised, were set forth in a communication from the President to the Secretary of War, dated April 7, 1900, containing certain instructions to be communicated by the Secretary of War to the Commission. As stated therein, the Commission was created "to continue and perfect the work of organizing and establishing civil government already commenced by the military authorities."

To promote this general purpose the Commission were instructed



to devote their attention to the establishment of municipal governments in the cities and towns; the organization of government in the larger administrative divisions corresponding to counties, departments, or provinces; and, whenever the Commission is of opinion that the condition of affairs in the islands is such that the central administration may safely be transferred from military to civil control, they are to report that conclusion to the Secretary of War, with their recommendations as to the form of such central government.

On the 1st day of September, 1900, the authority to exercise the powers of government in the Philippines which are of legislative nature was transferred from the military governor to the Commission, to be thereafter exercised by them under the direction and subject to the approval of the President, through the Secretary of War, until the establishment of the civil central government of the islands or until Congress shall otherwise direct.

The Commission were directed to exercise this legislative authority in the making of rules and orders having the effect of law for the raising of revenue by taxes, customs duties, and imports; the appropriation and expenditure of public funds of the islands; the establishment of an educational system to secure an efficient civil service; the organization and establishment of courts; the organization and establishment of municipal and departmental governments, and all other matters of a civil nature for which the military governor had been competent theretofore to provide by rules or orders of a legislative character.

Certain but not all of the powers of the Philippine government of an executive nature were conferred upon the Commission. The executive powers conferred consisted of the authority to appoint officers under the judicial, educational, and civil-service systems and in the municipal and departmental governments.

Until July 4, 1901, the military governor continued to be the executive head of the government of the Philippines and to exercise the executive authority not expressly assigned to the Commission, subject to the rules and orders enacted by the Commission in the exercise of their legislative powers.

During this period the municipal and departmental governments continued to report to the military governor and were subject to his administrative supervision and control, under the direction of the Commission.

On June 21, 1901, the President appointed Hon. William H. Taft civil governor of the Philippine Islands, and directed that on and after the 4th day of July, 1901, the executive power of appointment, theretofore exercised by the Commission, should be exercised by said civil governor with the advice and consent of the Commission; that as to the portions of the islands wherein public order is restored and pro-

vincial civil governments are established, the executive powers theretofore exercised therein by the military governor were transferred to the civil governor, and the provincial and municipal governments and officials required to report to the civil governor.

The authority of the military governor was continued as theretofore existing in those districts in which insurrection against the authority of the United States continues to exist or in which public order is not sufficiently restored to enable provincial civil government to be established.

On the 4th day of July, 1901, in the city of Manila, William H. Taft was inaugurated as the first civil governor of the Philippine Islands.

Inasmuch as there are districts on the islands in which insurrection against the authority of the United States continues to exist, or in which public order is not sufficiently restored to enable provincial civil government to be established, it follows that the powers of civil government in said islands continue to be exercised by both military and civilian officials. The military governor is the head of those districts wherein the affairs of civil government are administered by the military. The civil governor is the head of the government in those districts wherein the affairs of civil government are administered by provincial and municipal governments, conducted by civilians.

The territorial subdivisions in which the affairs of civil government are administered by civilians, and those in which said affairs are administered by the military authorities, are shown by the following table: (See Annual Report of the Secretary of War for 1901, Appendix D, p. 156.)

*Philippine Islands—Provinces under civil administration.*

| Island.            | Number. | Area (approximate). | Number of dependent islands. | Approximate population. |
|--------------------|---------|---------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Luzon:             |         | <i>Sq. miles.</i>   |                              |                         |
| Provinces.....     | 20      | 37,949              | 271                          | 3,118,280               |
| Municipal.....     | 1       | 24                  |                              |                         |
| Mindanao.....      | 2       | 19,080              | 88                           | 212,067                 |
| Visayan group..... | 9       | 17,099              | 284                          | 1,572,490               |
| Total.....         | 32      | 74,152              | 646                          | 4,902,837               |

*Islands and provinces under military administration.*

|                                    |    |        |     |           |
|------------------------------------|----|--------|-----|-----------|
| Luzon (provinces).....             | 6  | 6,262  | 57  | 609,208   |
| Mindanao (provinces).....          | 6  | 27,641 | 150 | 283,592   |
| Mindoro (islands).....             |    | 4,108  | 26  | 106,200   |
| Palawan and islands.....           |    | 5,037  | 135 | 52,350    |
| Sulu Archipelago.....              |    | 1,029  | 188 | 22,630    |
| Visayan group (three islands)..... | 3  | 8,881  | 236 | 973,418   |
| Unassigned (two groups).....       |    | 740    | 145 | 24,838    |
| Total.....                         | 15 | 53,701 | 937 | 2,072,236 |

It will be observed that the difference between "military" government and "civil" government in the Philippines is that in one the affairs of civil government are administered by American citizens who have entered the military service of the United States, while in the other the affairs of civil government are administered by American citizens selected from some other branch of the public service or from private life.

There is also the further and substantial difference that under the "military" government the President authorizes the military commander, acting as the head of the government, to exercise the powers of the three branches of government—legislative, executive, and judicial—while under the "civil" government the President provides that the powers of these three branches shall be exercised by different officials or bodies, although they continue to be united in the President.

To ameliorate the conditions imposed upon the inhabitants of this hostile territory by the insurrection, the President permitted trade with certain portions thereof, under certain restrictions and subject to certain conditions. The authority exercised and the reasons prompting the exercise is the same as in the instance of an exchange of prisoners with the insurgents or according to captures the privileges of prisoners of war. Not all portions or ports of the archipelago are open to trade. The ports open to foreign trade are Manila, Luzon Island; Iloilo, Panay Island; Zamboanga, Mindanao Island; Jolo, Jolo Island; Cebu, Cebu Island; Siassi, Siassi Island.

The amount of revenue derived from the privilege of trading through these ports is shown by the following table, prepared by the statistical branch of the division of insular affairs, War Department:

*Customs duties collected in the Philippines on merchandise, from August 22, 1898, to June 30, 1901.*

On imports:

|                          |                |
|--------------------------|----------------|
| From United States ..... | \$1,607,486.00 |
| From Spain .....         | 1,993,990.00   |
|                          | <hr/>          |
|                          | 3,601,476.00   |
|                          | <hr/>          |

On exports:

|                        |            |
|------------------------|------------|
| To United States ..... | 305,699.00 |
| To Spain .....         | 211,745.00 |
|                        | <hr/>      |
|                        | 517,444.00 |

|  |              |
|--|--------------|
| On exports to all countries, same period ..... | 1,723,173.41 |
|--|--------------|

As to the total number of points in the islands to be reached by navigation, the only authentic information available in the insular division of the War Department is found on pages 157 to 240, Volume III, Report of Philippine Commission for 1900.

From time to time the President informed Congress as to the course pursued in the administration of the affairs of civil government in the Philippines, and Congress acquiesced therein. Finally, by the legislative action known as the "Spooner amendment" to the army appropriation bill, approved March 2, 1901, the Congress ratified and confirmed the action of the President in said matters and assented to the further continuance of the course being pursued. The "Spooner amendment" is as follows:

[Extract from an act making appropriation for the support of the Army for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1902, approved March 2, 1901.]

\*             \*             \*             \*             \*             \*

All military, civil, and judicial powers necessary to govern the Philippine Islands, acquired from Spain by the treaties concluded at Paris on the tenth day of December, eighteen hundred and ninety-eight, and at Washington on the seventh day of November, nineteen hundred, shall, until otherwise provided by Congress, be vested in such person and persons and shall be exercised in such manner as the President of the United States shall direct, for the establishment of civil government and for maintaining and protecting the inhabitants of said islands in the free enjoyment of their liberty, property, and religion: *Provided*, That all franchises granted under the authority hereof shall contain a reservation of the right to alter, amend, or repeal the same.

Until a permanent government shall have been established in said archipelago full reports shall be made to Congress on or before the first day of each regular session of all legislative acts and proceedings of the temporary government instituted under the provisions hereof; and full reports of the acts and doings of said government, and as to the condition of the archipelago and of its people, shall be made to the President, including all information which may be useful to the Congress in providing for a more permanent government: *Provided*, That no sale or lease or other disposition of the public lands or the timber thereon or the mining rights therein shall be made: *And provided further*, That no franchise shall be granted which is not approved by the President of the United States and is not, in his judgment, clearly necessary for the immediate government of the islands and indispensable for the interest of the people thereof, and which can not, without great public mischief, be postponed until the establishment of permanent civil government; and all such franchises shall terminate one year after the establishment of such permanent civil government.

In enacting this legislation Congress had recourse to the war powers of the nation. During the civil war, Congress frequently exercised the war powers. Reference has already been made to the action of Congress in regulating trade with the territory of rebellious States during that war. Attention is now directed to the action of Congress in the exercise of the war powers of the nation after the war had ceased and official proclamation thereof had been made.

As regards public matters there were two proclamations made by the President declaring that the war had closed—one, issued April 2,

1866 (14 Stat. L., 811), embracing all the late rebellious States excepting Texas; and the other, issued August 20, 1866 (14 Stat. L., 814), embracing Texas.

The Executive undertook to place the States which had engaged in the rebellion on a footing of equality with the other States of the Union. Congress antagonized this position and passed what are known as the "reconstruction acts" (14 Stat. L., 428; 15 Stat. L., 14). These acts provided for military government possessing sovereign powers to be exercised by martial rule in the several States mentioned. For this purpose said act required:

That said rebel States shall be divided into military districts and made subject to the military authority of the United States. (14 Stat. L., 428.)

The powers given to the district commanders were as follows (sec. 3, chap. 30, 14 Stat. L., 428):

SEC. 3. *And be it further enacted*, That it shall be the duty of each officer assigned as aforesaid to protect all persons in their rights of person and property, to suppress insurrection, disorder, and violence, and to punish, or caused to be punished, all disturbers of the public peace, and criminals; and to this end he may allow local civil tribunals to take jurisdiction of and to try offenders, or, when in his judgment it may be necessary for the trial of offenders, he shall have power to organize military commissions or tribunals for that purpose, and all interference under color of State authority with the exercise of military authority under this act shall be null and void.

The reason for such government was declared by the preamble, as follows:

Whereas no legal State governments or adequate protection for life or property exist in the rebel States of [naming them], and whereas it is necessary that peace and good order should be enforced in said States until loyal and republican State governments can be established.

The Supreme Court refused to interfere with the enforcement of said reconstruction acts or the exercise of the authority conferred thereby. (*State of Mississippi v. Johnson*, 4 Wall., 475; *State of Georgia v. Stanton*, 6 Wall., 50; *Handlin v. Wickliffe*, 12 Wall., 174; *White v. Hart*, 13 Wall., 646.)

The court held that this legislation was political in character and therefore outside of the jurisdiction of the judicial department; that in creating such legislation Congress exercised certain of the sovereign powers of the nation which exist, but are reserved to the people by the Constitution. No one ever claimed that the government created by this legislation was that provided for by the Constitution of the United States for the States of the Union. It found its legal justification in being an exercise of the inherent right of national sovereignty to adequately deal with a national emergency.

The situation then existing is thus described by Birkhimer:

But it was also true that the civil governments in the late insurrectionary States were inimical to the Union; that society there was in a dangerously disordered con-

dition; that deep-seated enmity was at this period entertained by the leading people toward important principles of governmental policy which those who had saved the Union had resolved should be incorporated into the Constitution. (Amendment XIV.) Technically it might be termed "time of peace," but in reality it was far different, as that phrase is generally understood. (Military Government and Martial Law, Ed. 1, 388.)

In Texas the military government installed under the reconstruction acts continued until April 16, 1870. Prior to the passage of the reconstruction acts in 1867, the people of Texas called a constitutional convention, which convened on February 7, 1866, and so amended the constitution of the State as to meet the changed condition of affairs brought about by the result of the war and the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States. These amendments were ratified by the people. All officers provided for by the State constitution were elected, and entered upon the discharge of their respective duties. The legislature met and passed laws, and the State government was again administered by officers holding under the terms of the State constitution; all the courts were held by judges elected as that constitution prescribed, and county and municipal officers selected in the same manner entered upon the discharge of their duties. But the reconstruction act of March 2, 1867, declared that no legal State government existed in Texas, and provided further for the military government of said State. The officers elected under the State constitution were removed from office and others appointed in their places. Among them the governor of the State, elected under the State constitution as amended in 1866, was displaced, and a provisional governor was appointed and held the office until September 30, 1869, when he resigned, and from that time until January 8, 1870, the executive duties were performed by an adjutant of the general in command, placed in charge of civil affairs. On April 16, 1870, by General Orders, No. 74, the military commander declared the State had resumed practical relations to the General Government, and all the authority conferred upon him by the reconstruction laws was remitted to the civil authorities.

Speaking of the powers exercised by the officer in command of Texas under the reconstruction acts, the supreme court of Texas say:

In Texas this officer exercised powers legislative and executive, if not judicial. (*Daniel v. Hutcheson*, 86 Texas, 57.)

In the same case the court say:

That the State was governed by military law, even though its own laws may to some extent have been recognized and administered, must be considered an established fact.

The power of the United States Government to impose such a rule upon the State must be recognized as fully, under the facts existing, as though Texas had theretofore been an independent sovereignty, having no relation to the United States than that usually sustained by one independent nation to another.

Civil war had existed of magnitude seldom exceeded, resulting in the overthrow by force of arms of the cause the State had espoused, and the occupation of her territory by a hostile army.

This occupancy was continued, and under the laws of war furnished ground for the establishment of military law. (86 Texas, 60.)

In another case the supreme court of Texas, in speaking of the reconstruction acts, say:

The National Legislature used its legitimate powers with moderation and magnanimity, endeavored to encourage the formation of republican governments in these States and bring the people back to a due appreciation of the law and of the liberty which is secured to the free enjoyment of every citizen under the Constitution. (33 Texas, 570.)

The character of the insurrection in the Philippines, the purposes of the insurgents, and the means by which they endeavor to accomplish them are well described in the address of Hon. Elihu Root, delivered at Canton, Ohio, October 24, 1900.

In that address Secretary Root said:

Pio del Pilar, Aguinaldo's most active general, was the most notorious bandit in the Philippines. The orders for a combined attack and rising within the city of Manila on the 15th of February, ten days after the Senate confirmed the treaty, contained these directions:

First. You will so dispose that at 8 o'clock at night the individuals of the territorial militia, at your order, will be found united in all the streets of San Pedro, armed with their bolos and revolvers, and guns and ammunition, if convenient.

Second. Philippine families only will be respected; they should not be molested, but all other individuals of whatever race they may be will be exterminated without any compassion, after the extermination of the army of occupation.

That the malignant spirit prompting this murderous conspiracy is still potent with the insurgents is shown by the recent assassination of the officers and enlisted men who constituted the garrison at Samar.

So long as this spirit shall prompt any considerable number of insurgents to continue the insurrection, it is idle to say that the United States is not called upon to maintain its authority in said islands by force of arms; and so long as the United States is called upon to rely upon the military branch of this Government to maintain its authority in the Philippine Islands, just so long the territory of the archipelago will be hostile. The question which presents itself to the executive discretion is, what would be the consequence if the military forces were withdrawn? It is useless to say that territory in which active military engagements are prevented by the presence of superior military force, subject to the direction of one of the combatants, is thereby changed from hostile to peaceable.

In order to create and maintain conditions under which trade with the archipelago was possible, the United States, during the year ending June 30, 1901, stationed troops at nearly five hundred points in the islands. A list of the places so garrisoned and a summary of the prin-

incipal events connected with the military operations in the Philippines from September 1, 1900, to June 30, 1901, is herewith transmitted as Appendix B.

V.- THE AUTHORITY OF THE PHILIPPINE GOVERNMENT TO IMPOSE EXPORT TAXES ON THE PRODUCTS OF THE ISLANDS, IF IT BE CONCEDED THAT THE TERRITORY HAS CEASED TO BE HOSTILE.

When the Constitutional Convention in 1787 undertook to determine the proper agency of government to exercise the authority to impose duties on imports and exports, a conflict of interests immediately produced a controversy. Under the Confederation the individual States exercised this authority in such manner as the interests of the State required or the legislative discretion determined. This plan not only occasioned great dissatisfaction to the States not supplied with good harbors, but also deprived the National Treasury of the most desirable means of securing revenues for the use of the General Government. The effort to confer this authority on the General Government met resistance from the States benefited by the system prevailing under the Confederation and resulted in a compromise. (5 Madison's Papers, 486; 2 Elliott's Debates, 192, 196, 443, 444; 3 Elliott's Debates, 248; 42d Federalist.)

The grant of the desired authority to the General Government was provided by Article I, section 8, paragraph 1, as follows:

The Congress shall have power to lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts, and excises, \* \* \* but all duties, imposts, and excises shall be uniform throughout the United States.

The right of the States to exercise the same authority was not surrendered, but was made dependent upon the consent of Congress.

Article I, section 10, paragraph 2, provides as follows:

No State shall, without the consent of Congress, lay any imposts or duties on imports or exports, except what may be absolutely necessary for executing its inspection laws; and the net produce of all duties and imposts laid by any State on imports or exports shall be for the use of the Treasury of the United States; and all such laws shall be subject to the revision and control of the Congress.

From these two provisions it appears that the framers of the Constitution, while they desired to secure for the Federal Government all the duties imposed on foreign commerce, believed that a State which, for reasons of domestic policy, desired to tax such commerce more heavily than Congress did, should be permitted to do so, provided Congress assented thereto and the amounts realized were paid into the National Treasury.

For many years after the close of the war for independence the most important public question was that of making provision for the payment of the public debt incurred during that war. It would be remark-



able, indeed, if the framers of the Constitution had entirely ignored or positively and entirely renounced the right to levy duties on exports. I think these provisions of the Constitution contemplate that the Federal Government was to realize revenue from duties levied on exports, but that said duties were to be prescribed by the States. That is to say, as to *exports* the individual States retained the authority to fix the duties, as that authority had been exercised under the Confederation, changed in two important particulars, the State must secure the permission of Congress for such exercise, and the amount realized must be paid into the National Treasury. The reason for permitting the individual States to exercise this authority is obvious. At the time the Constitution was being framed there were no articles of export produced generally throughout the Union. The great staples of the South were not produced in any considerable quantity in the North, and the reverse was true. In view of this variety in the production of exports it was impossible, in levying an export duty, to select articles which would secure and preserve the equality of the burden of taxation among the individual States.

The principal articles of export at that time were cotton and grain. The burden of an export tax on cotton would be borne by the South and the burden of an export tax on grain would be borne by the North. If the North happened to control in Congress, it might tax the staples of the South; if the South were in power, it might place an export duty on the products of the North. It was necessary also to consider that the place of export might be a seaport in a State which would levy an export tax on articles not produced in that State or locality. These conditions are met and possible injustice and abuse guarded against by the provisions of the Constitution above quoted, and thereby was preserved the important right to tax both the incoming and outgoing commerce of the territory subject to the jurisdiction of the new government then about to be established.

If the framers of the Constitution intended that instrument should prevent the national authority from meeting a national emergency by providing regulations for or placing restrictions upon the outgoing commerce of the national territory, it is singular that Jefferson, the distinguished expounder and defender of the Constitution, and Madison, whose work during the convention and afterwards won him the name "Father of the Constitution," should have secured the enactment and enforced the provisions of the statutes known as the "Embargo Laws."

Numerous regulations by Congress of the export trade which are capable of uniform application and resulting burdens throughout the United States have been sustained by the United States Supreme Court. (*Pace v. Burgess*, 92 U. S., 372; *Turpin v. Burgess*, 117 U. S., 504; *Brown v. Houston*, 114 U. S., 622; *Woodruff v. Parham*, 8 Wall., 123; *Cooley v. Board of Wardens*, 12 How., 299.)

Under this doctrine, it follows that if the Philippine Archipelago were a State of the Union such State, with the permission of Congress, could impose an export tax. It is now established that in territory subject to the sovereignty and possession of the United States but outside the territorial limits of a State of the Union, the national authority may exercise the powers of both Federal and State Governments.

The United States, while they hold country as a territory, have all the powers of both national and municipal government. (*Shively v. Bowlby*, 152 U. S., 1, syllabus.)

At present the national authority of the United States in the Philippines is exercised by the executive department of the Federal Government, by and with the assent of Congress, and confirmed by the Congressional enactment known as the Spooner amendment.

Article I, section 9, paragraph 5, of the Constitution is as follows:

No tax or duty shall be laid on articles exported from any State.

The article in which this provision appears is the one wherein is set forth the powers conferred upon Congress and the limitations thereon. Said provision is in harmony with the doctrine that the authority to lay duties on exports was reserved to the States.

That the inhibition does not limit the authority of Congress when it shall undertake to legislate for the Philippines is apparent, since the prohibition directly refers and is confined to the exports "from any State." The limitation is imposed on the authority of Congress to regulate the commerce of a State and can not be considered a limitation on the power given by Article III, section 3, paragraph 2.—

The Congress shall have power to dispose of and make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property of the United States.

If it shall be insisted or determined that after the exchange of ratifications of the treaty of peace with Spain (1898) the territory of the Philippine Islands ceased to be foreign to the territory of the United States, it follows that the customs duties called "export taxes" can not be held to be in violation of the provisions of the Constitution prohibiting Congress from imposing taxes on *exports*. The Supreme Court of the United States has held in a number of cases that the word "export," wherever used in the Constitution in connection with commerce, refers exclusively to commerce with foreign territory. (*Woodruff v. Parham*, 8 Wall., 123, 136; *Brown v. Houston*, 114 U. S., 622; *Coe v. Errol*, 116 U. S., 517; *Turpin v. Burgess*, 117 U. S., 504; *Pittsburg Coal Co. v. Louisiana*, 156 U. S., 590, 600.)

In the case last cited (156 U. S., 600) the court say:

The terms "imports" and "exports" apply only to articles imported from foreign countries or exported to them. The inhibition imposed is the laying of duties on imports from foreign countries, and not on such as came from one State to another.

The Constitution does not say no tax or duty shall be laid on articles exported from any territory throughout the United States, but confines the prohibition to exports from a *State*. The language is explicit and admits of but one construction. The language is not as broad as is used in the requirement that "duties, imposts, and excises shall be uniform throughout the United States." The restriction is limited, territorially, to territory within the boundaries of any State of the Union.

It can not, in candor, be claimed that the Philippine archipelago is a State of the Union; yet, unless it is, nothing is to be derived from said provision of the Constitution, even if it be admitted that the territory of the archipelago is now incorporated into the United States and the territorial boundaries of the United States extended to include it.

In *Downes v. United States* (182 U. S.), Mr. Justice Brown says:

In determining the meaning of the words of Article I, section 6, "uniform throughout the United States," we are bound to consider not only the provisions forbidding preference being given to the ports of one State over those of another (to which attention has already been called), but the other clauses declaring that no tax shall be laid on articles exported from any State, and that no State shall, without the consent of Congress, lay any imposts or duties upon imports or exports, nor any duty on tonnage. The object of all these was to protect the States which united in forming the Constitution from discriminations by Congress which would operate unfairly or injuriously upon some States and not equally upon others. The opinion of Mr. Justice White in *Knowlton v. Moore* (178 U. S., 41) contains an elaborate historical review of the proceedings in the convention which resulted in the adoption of these different clauses and their arrangement, and he there comes to the conclusion (p. 105) that "although the provision as to preference between ports and that regarding uniformity of duties, imposts, and excises were one in purpose, one in their adoption," they were originally placed together and "became separate only in arranging the Constitution for the purpose of style." Thus construed together the purpose is irresistible that the words "throughout the United States" are indistinguishable from the words "among or between the several States," and that these prohibitions were intended to apply only to commerce between ports of the several States as they then existed or should thereafter be admitted to the Union.

If it is insisted that the territory of the Philippine Islands has ceased to be hostile, and that under the decisions of the Supreme Court in the insular cases the executive department is without authority to impose duties of any kind on articles passing between that territory and the United States, but that authority to impose any duties on such articles is vested in the legislative department of this Government, such contention is to be answered by calling attention to the provision of the "Spooner amendment," as follows:

All military, civil, and judicial powers necessary to govern the Philippine Islands, acquired from Spain by the treaty concluded at Paris on the tenth day of December, eighteen hundred and ninety-eight, and at Washington on the seventh day of November, nineteen hundred, shall, until otherwise provided by Congress, be vested

in such person and persons and shall be exercised in such manner as the President of the United States shall direct, for the establishment of civil government and for maintaining and protecting the inhabitants of said islands in the free enjoyment of their liberty, property, and religion.

Such taxes, duties, imposts, and excises as Congress is at liberty to enforce at the ports in the Philippines the present government of the islands may enforce therein. The decisions of the Supreme Court in the insular cases determine that in legislating for Porto Rico or other territory outside of the territorial boundaries of a State of the Union, the legislative authority is not bound by the limitations of the Constitution relating to the exercise of the legislative power over territory within a State of the Union.<sup>1</sup>

#### VI. THE RIGHT OF THE UNITED STATES TO ADOPT AND ENFORCE REGULATIONS FOR TRADE WITH THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS IS NOT CONTROLLED BY THE LIMITATIONS OF THE CONSTITUTION RESPECTING THE REGULATIONS OF TRADE WITH THE STATES OF THE UNION.

Reference has been made hereinbefore to the proposition that the ordinances and institutions created by the military government in territory occupied by the military forces of the United States, continued

<sup>1</sup>NOTE.—Since the foregoing was prepared and submitted the Supreme Court of the United States announced their determination of the Fourteen Diamond Rings case and also of *Dooley v. United States*.

In delivering the opinion of the court in the Diamond Rings case Mr. Chief Justice Fuller says:

In *Downs v. Bidwell* the conclusion of the majority of the court was that an act of Congress levying duties on goods imported from Porto Rico into New York not in conformity with the provisions of the Constitution in respect to the imposition of duties, imposts, and excises was valid, \* \* \* although by the cession Porto Rico ceased to be a foreign county and became a Territory of the United States and domestic, yet that it was merely "appurtenant" territory and "not a part of the United States within the revenue clauses of the Constitution."

This view placed the territory, though not foreign, outside of the restrictions applicable to interstate commerce, and treated the power of Congress, when affirmatively exercised over a territory, situated as supposed, as uncontrolled by the provisions of the Constitution in respect of national taxation.

In delivering the opinion of the court in *Dooley v. United States* (filed December 2, 1901), Mr. Justice Brown says:

It follows, and is the logical sequence of the case of *Woodruff v. Parham*, that the word "export" should be given a correlative meaning and applied only to goods exported to a foreign country. (*Muller v. Baldwin*, L. R., 9, Q. B., 457.) If, then, Porto Rico be no longer a foreign country under the Dingley act, as was held by a majority of this court in *De Lima v. Bidwell* (182 U. S., 1) and *Dooley v. United States* (182 U. S., 222), we find it impossible to say that goods carried from New York to Porto Rico can be considered as "exported" from New York within the meaning of that clause of the Constitution. If they are neither exports nor imports, they are still liable to be taxed by Congress under the ample and comprehensive authority conferred by the Constitution "to lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts, and excises." (Art. I, sec. 8.)

after the treaty of peace had permanently attached the sovereignty of the United States to said territory, until modified or repealed by the action of the legislative department of the United States Government or by some legislative body exercising authority derived from Congress.

In *Dooley v. United States* (182 U. S., 222), speaking of the situation in Porto Rico after the exchange of ratifications of the treaty with Spain, Mr. Justice Brown says:

We have no doubt, however, that, from the necessities of the case, the right to administer the government of Porto Rico continued in the military commander after the ratification of the treaty and until further action by Congress.

In matters relating to internal or domestic affairs the authority of such government, so continued, would be the same as theretofore, and the governing authority justified in dealing with said affairs as necessity required and prudence dictated, restrained only by the established usages of nations.

The decision of the majority of the court in *Dooley v. United States* calls attention to the doctrine that, in matters not internal or domestic, but involving the relations, after the treaty was ratified, between the territory and inhabitants of Porto Rico and the Federal Government of the United States, the insular government of Porto Rico was not authorized to exercise a free hand. The decision in the *Dooley* case is not of controlling force over the proposition under consideration. The question in the *Dooley* case was whether or not the territory of Porto Rico was *foreign*. The question involved in the proposition under consideration is whether or not the territory of the Philippines is *hostile*.

The treaty of Paris, in dealing with the matter of sovereignty over the territory ceded by that instrument, went no further than to attach the sovereignty of the United States to said islands. Whether said treaty is considered as the inception of the rights of the United States or as the confirmation of rights acquired by conquest, the fact remains that the treaty provisions, as to sovereignty, stop at the point where they accomplish the result of attaching the sovereignty of the United States to the islands. The treaty itself, as to sovereignty, accomplishes no other or different result than would be accomplished by an original discovery of an island, and the taking possession thereof in the name of the United States. The importance of bearing in mind the limitations of the work performed by the treaty arises from the fact that the treaty is popularly believed to have accomplished many things which it did not do.

One important thing which the treaty *did not do*, was to fix the relations which the ceded islands and the inhabitants thereof were to sustain to the Federal Government of the United States.

The reason for not fixing said relations by treaty stipulations is that

the authority to fix such relations is not possessed by the treaty-making power of the Government of the United States. The authority so to do is vested in the Congress.

The question arose at the time the Louisiana Purchase treaty was considered by Congress. That treaty contained the following provisions:

ARTICLE III. The inhabitants of the ceded territory shall be incorporated in the Union of the States and admitted as soon as possible, according to the principles of the Federal Constitution, to the enjoyment of all the rights, advantages, and immunities of citizens of the United States; and in the meantime they shall be maintained and protected in the free enjoyment of their liberty, property, and the religion which they profess.

\* \* \* \* \*

ARTICLE VII. As it is reciprocally advantageous to the commerce of France and the United States to encourage the communication of both nations for a limited time in the country ceded by the present treaty until general arrangements relative to the commerce of both nations may be agreed on, it has been agreed between the contracting parties that the French ships coming directly from France or any of her colonies, loaded only with the produce and manufactures of France or her said colonies, and the ships of Spain coming directly from Spain or any of her colonies, loaded only with produce or manufactures of Spain or her colonies, shall be admitted during the space of twelve years in the port of New Orleans, and in all other legal ports of entry within the ceded territory, in the same manner as the ships of the United States coming directly from France or Spain, or any of their colonies, without being subject to any other or greater duty on merchandise, or other or greater tonnage, than that paid by the citizens of the United States.

When Congress was called upon to supply the legislation necessary to carry out the immediate requirements of the treaty, President Jefferson was assailed from all sides for having attempted to usurp the well recognized powers of Congress by consenting to these provisions. (*Annals of Congress*, 1803, pp. 432 et seq.)

The question again arose upon the acquisition of Upper California and New Mexico. It will be recalled that soon after the treaty of peace with Mexico was ratified, the people of Upper California and New Mexico attempted to settle for themselves the relations which they and the territory they inhabited were to sustain to the Federal Government of the United States, and proceeded to organize a government for the territory, and elected Senators and Representatives in Congress. These Senators and Representatives came to Washington and claimed recognition by the respective bodies of Congress; whereupon the desired recognition was refused. Congress went further, and caused an investigation as to whether President Polk had instigated the unwarranted action of the people of the newly acquired territory.

It will be remembered, that after the successes of the Union armies in the third campaign of the civil war, President Lincoln issued a proclamation inviting the people living in the rebellious districts to form loyal governments, under certain conditions prescribed by the proclamation. (13 Stat. L., 738.)

Pursuant to said proclamation, governments were organized in Louisiana and Arkansas in 1864, and in Tennessee in 1865. Congress refused to recognize these governments, and Senators and Representatives elected thereunder were denied seats in the respective Houses.

Although the organization of these governments was a war measure intended to further weaken the rebellion, the attempt of the Executive to determine and adjust the relations, existing and prospective, sustained by the territory and inhabitants of the rebellious districts to the Federal Government, caused the first decided antagonism between the President and Congress growing out of the conduct of the war. The insistence of President Johnson upon the right of the Executive to exercise this authority culminated in proceedings by Congress for his impeachment and immutably determined that under our form of government the power to fix and determine the relations to the Federal Government to be sustained by territory and inhabitants, not included within the geographical boundaries of a State of the Union, does not belong to the executive department, but rests in the sovereign people, to be exercised by their representatives in the two Houses of Congress.

This is the principle upon which rests the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States in *Fleming v. Page* (9 How., 603), wherein the court says (604-616):

By the laws and usages of nations, conquest is a valid title while the victor maintains the exclusive possession of the conquered country. \* \* \* As regarded by all other nations, Tampico was a part of the United States and belonged to them as exclusively as the territory included in our established boundaries, but yet it was not a part of the Union. \* \* \* Nor does the law declaring the war imply an authority to the President to enlarge the limits of the United States by subjugating the enemy's country. \* \* \* His duty and his power are purely military. As commander in chief \* \* \* he may invade the hostile country and subject it to the sovereignty and authority of the United States. *But his conquests do not enlarge the boundaries of the Union nor extend the operation of our institutions and laws beyond the limits before assigned them by the legislative power.*

\* \* \* \* \*

The boundaries of the United States as they existed when war was declared against Mexico were not extended by the conquest; nor could they be regulated by the varying incidents of war and be enlarged or diminished as the armies on either side advanced or retreated. They remained unchanged. And every place which was out of the limits of the United States as previously established by Congress was still foreign.

The theory that the President and Senate, by an exercise of the treaty-making power, can determine and establish the relations to the Federal Government of the United States to be sustained by foreign territory and inhabitants upon the territory becoming subject to the sovereignty of the United States is based upon the doctrine that the President and Senate possess the powers under this Republic which are possessed by kings and king's councils under a monarchy. It over-

turns and destroys the principle upon which this Republic is founded by denying that sovereignty is vested in the people.

Under all Governments additions to the realm, the privilege of participating in the Government, and the relations to be sustained to the prevailing sovereignty are matters to be determined by the sovereign. In the United States the sovereign is the people, not the President or the Senate.

In Europe the king is the sovereign and sovereignty is vested in him. He can therefore do as he likes in such matters or as his military forces enable him to do. A king can extend his kingdom to the four corners of the earth if he has the requisite military force. Having conquered a province, he can incorporate it into his kingdom or not as he sees fit; and allow the conquered inhabitants to participate in his government as much or little as he desires; and determine the status of the territory and its inhabitants under his sovereignty, including the relations to be sustained by such territory to the State of which it has become a dependency; but this great power of the sovereign is vested under our form of government in the people and not in the Chief Executive or the Commander in Chief of the Army and Navy. To permit the exercise of this power by the President is to concede to him the highest authority known to kings. To permit the exercise of this power by a military officer of however high degree is to establish "militarism" in its worst and most obnoxious form.

The most the President and Senate can do by treaty stipulations, or a military commander can do by conquest, is to give the sovereign people an opportunity to say what shall be done with territory and its inhabitants. The will of the sovereign people in regard thereto is to be declared by the legislative department of the Government—that is, Congress. This authority is especially conferred on Congress by section 3 of Article IV of the Constitution, which provides that—

Congress shall have power to dispose of and make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory \* \* \* belonging to the United States.

It was this difference between the President of the United States and the King of England to which the Supreme Court of the United States referred when, in speaking of the effect of the conquest of Mexico by the United States, it said:

In the distribution of political power between the great departments of this Government there is such a wide difference between the power conferred on the President of the United States and the authority and sovereignty which belong to the English Crown that it would be altogether unsafe to reason from any supposed resemblance between them, either as regards conquest in war or in any other subject where the rights and powers of the executive arm of the Government are brought in question. (Fleming v. Page, 9 How., 618.)

Having in mind this want of authority on the part of the treaty-making power, the statesmen composing the American Commission



at Paris and the great President under whose personal supervision the proceedings of the peace conference were conducted, carefully abstained from attempting to exercise this power. The question as to the effect of the transfer of sovereignty on the nationality of the inhabitants of the islands was dealt with in the treaty as follows (Art. IX):

Spanish subjects, natives of the Peninsula \* \* \* in case they remain in the territory, may preserve their allegiance to the Crown of Spain by making \* \* \* a declaration of their decision to preserve such allegiance; in default of such declaration they shall be held to have renounced it and to have adopted *the nationality of the territory in which they may reside*.

It will be noted that the treaty does not provide that the nationality adopted is that of the United States. The nationality of the inhabitants was to follow the political fortune of the territory of the island in which the individual resided, and the political status of the islands was to be determined and declared by Congress.

Said Article IX of the treaty further provided:

The civil rights and political status of the native inhabitants of the territories hereby ceded to the United States shall be determined by Congress.

Wherever in said treaty it was intended to include Cuba in the treaty provision the stipulation is made with reference to "the territories relinquished or ceded by Spain," but in the stipulation above quoted the provision is confined to "the territories ceded to the United States," among which were the Philippines.

The expression "civil rights and political status" ought not to be interpreted as though it read "civil and political rights." Political status is the base on which political rights stand; the foundation on which are erected many privileges, benefits, and immunities, among which are political rights. There is a difference between the political status of territory and the political status of the inhabitants, but the two are so closely related as to be interdependent. It is manifest that the Treaty of Paris (1898) contemplated and provided that the political status of both territory and inhabitants of the islands ceded to the United States "shall be determined by Congress."

The treaty, being formulated, was submitted to the President, who communicated its provisions to the Senate for advice and recommendation of the body as to whether or not the proposed treaty should be ratified by the Executive. The Senate advised that the President ratify said treaty, and thereupon the President ratified it. By this action the treaty-making power of the United States confirmed the provisions of said treaty that the political status of the islands and their inhabitants "shall be determined by the Congress," and to the extent of the authority possessed by the treaty-making power of this Government made such provisions the law of the land. Therefore, both by the distribution of powers under our system of government

and the action of the treaty-making power it devolves upon the Congress to determine the status of these islands and their inhabitants, including the relations which they sustain to the Federal Government of the United States.

The Senate did not confine itself to recommending the ratification of the treaty. In connection therewith the Senate passed the following resolution:

*Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That by the ratification of the treaty of peace with Spain it is not intended to incorporate the inhabitants of the Philippine Islands into citizenship of the United States, nor is it intended to permanently annex said islands as an integral part of the territory of the United States; but it is the intention of the United States to establish on said islands a government suitable to the wants and conditions of the inhabitants of said islands to prepare them for local self-government, and in due time to make such disposition of said islands as will best promote the interests of the citizens of the United States and the inhabitants of said islands.*

The investigation so far has proceeded on the theory that the sovereignty of the United States did not attach to the Philippine Archipelago until the treaty of Paris was agreed to in the conference and thereafter ratified and exchanged. In the opinion of the writer hereof, this theory is not correct, and the United States will be placed at a disadvantage and involved in unnecessary complications hereafter if such theory is accepted.

The position taken by the American Commission at Paris (1898) was that the sovereignty of the United States attached to the Philippines when Manila, the provincial capital, was occupied by the military forces of the United States as a result of military operations by which the Spanish sovereignty in the archipelago was overthrown. This condition was a sufficient basis of good title for the United States. So long as the United States continued to hold and occupy the islands neutral nations must recognize the United States as possessed of sovereignty thereover. As was said by the United States Supreme Court with regard to territory subjected to military occupation during the war with Mexico:

It is true that when Tampico had been captured and the state of Tamaulipas subjugated other nations were bound to regard the country, while our possession continued, as the territory of the United States and to respect it as such; for by the laws and usages of nations conquest is a valid title while the victor maintains the exclusive possession of the conquered country. \* \* \* As regarded by all other nations, it was a part of the United States, and belonged to them as exclusively as the territory included in our established boundaries; but yet was not a part of the Union. (Fleming v. Page, 13 How., 615.)

At the time of the peace conference in Paris in 1898, all the rights of Spain in Porto Rico, Guam, and the Philippines had not been obliterated. The sovereignty of Spain over these islands had been displaced and suspended, but the Spanish Government and sovereignty elsewhere had not been destroyed. The rights of the United States in said

islands were those of a belligerent; they arose from possession and were dependent upon the ability to maintain that possession. Under the doctrine of postliminy the sovereignty and rights of Spain would become superior to those of the United States, if by any means Spain again came into possession of any portion of said territory. The American Commission, therefore, required, as a condition precedent to a peace, that Spain surrender this right of repossession and assume toward the islands mentioned the same position as was occupied by the other nations of the earth. In short, the treaty of Paris (1898) *confirmed* the rights of the United States instead of *creating* them.

If the foregoing views are correct, it would seem to follow that the relations of the islands, affected by the treaty, to the Federal Government of the United States, including the Constitution thereof, remained the same after the ratification of the treaty as they were before; that is to say, the relations are those of territory, the conquest of which has been accomplished.

If it is contended that the treaty with Spain is to be interpreted so as to create a changed condition in the relations theretofore sustained by the territory of said islands to the Federal Government of the United States, who is competent to declare the proper interpretation? Primarily the controversy lies between the territory itself, and the inhabitants in their associated or collective capacity, and the Federal Government of the United States. The territory and the inhabitants come to the Federal Government and say: By the treaty you are required to assume toward us a certain relation. The rights, privileges, and immunities of the Federal Government are involved. Its authority over said territory, considered as territory, and over the inhabitants, considered as a people, is challenged. It seems manifest that the questions thus presented must be referred to the political branch of the Government. The judicial branch is without jurisdiction over the parties to the controversy or the subject-matter. Let us suppose that the territory and inhabitants constituting the Territory of New Mexico were to go into court and insist that by the treaty of peace with Mexico the relations sustained by them to the Federal Government was that of a State of the Union. Would any court undertake to judicially determine such contention?

Questions involving the relations of the Federal Government to territory and the interpretation of treaties affecting the rights of the Federal Government are to be determined by the political branch; and that branch having determined the questions, the determination is binding upon the courts when they are called upon to determine questions as they arise upon a claim of right asserted by an individual or association capable of maintaining a proceeding in court. For example, let us consider that a question has arisen as to our national boundaries. The determination of a question of national boundary by the

political branch is binding upon the judicial branch. The interpretation of a treaty establishing a boundary made by the political branch is binding upon the courts. Questions of boundaries belong to our foreign relations, and as such are to be dealt with by the political branch of the Government.

In *Williams v. Suffolk Insurance Company* (13 Pet., 415), the court say (420):

And can there be any doubt that when the executive branch of the Government, which is charged with our foreign relations, shall in its correspondence with a foreign nation assume a fact in regard to the sovereignty of any island or country, it is conclusive on the judicial department? And in this view it is not material to inquire, nor is it the province of the court to determine, whether the executive be right or wrong. It is enough to know that in the exercise of his constitutional functions he has decided the question. Having done this under the responsibilities which belong to him, it is obligatory on the people and Government of the Union.

If this were not the rule, cases might often arise in which, on the most important questions of foreign jurisdiction, there would be an irreconcilable difference between the executive and judicial departments. By one of these departments a foreign island or country might be considered as at peace with the United States, whilst the other would consider it in a State of war. No well-regulated government has ever sanctioned a principle so unwise and so destructive of national character.

In *Foster & Elam v. Neilson* (2 Pet., 253) the court say (309) (Marshall, Ch. J.):

After these acts of sovereign power over the territory in dispute, asserting the American construction of the treaty by which the Government claims it, to maintain the opposite construction in its own courts would certainly be an anomaly in the history and practices of nations. If those departments which are intrusted with the foreign intercourse of the nation, which assert and maintain its interests against foreign powers, have unequivocally asserted its rights of dominion over a country of which it is in possession, and which it claims under a treaty; if the legislature has acted on the construction thus asserted, it is not in its own courts that this construction is to be denied. A question like this respecting the boundaries of nations is, as has been truly said, more a political than a legal question; and in its discussion the courts of every country must respect the pronounced will of the legislature. Had this suit been instituted immediately after the passage of the act for extending the boundary of Louisiana could the Spanish construction of the treaty of St. Ildefonso have been maintained? Could the plaintiff have insisted that the land did not lie in Louisiana, but in West Florida; that the occupation of the country by the United States was wrongful, and that his title under a Spanish grant must prevail, because the acts of Congress on the subject were founded on a misconstruction of the treaty? If it be said that this statement does not present the question fairly, because a plaintiff admits the authority of the court, let the parties be changed. If the Spanish grantee had obtained possession so as to be the defendant would a court of the United States maintain his title under a Spanish grant, made subsequent to the acquisition of Louisiana, singly on the principle that the Spanish construction of the treaty of St. Ildefonso was right and the American construction wrong? Such a decision would, we think, have subverted those principles which govern the relations between the legislative and judicial departments and mark the limits of each.

In *United States v. Arredondo* (6 Pet., 691) the court say (711):

This court did not deem the settlement of boundaries a judicial, but a political, question—that it was not its duty to lead, but to follow, the action of the other

departments of the Government; but when individual rights depended on national boundaries, "the judiciary is not that department of the Government to which the assertion of its interests against foreign powers is confided, and its duty commonly is to decide upon individual rights according to those principles which the political departments of the nation have established." "If the course of the nation has been a plain one its courts would hesitate to pronounce it erroneous." "We think, then, however individual judges might construe the treaty of St. Ildefonso, it is the province of the court to conform its decisions to the will of the legislature, if that will has been clearly expressed." (2 Pet., 307.)

In *Garcia v. Lee* (12 Pet., 511) the court say (516):

The question of boundary between the United States and Spain was a question for the political departments of the Government; that the legislative and executive branches having decided this question the courts of the United States were bound to regard the boundary determined upon by them as the true one.

In the opinion of the Supreme Court in the case of *Jones v. United States* (137 U. S., 202), written by Mr. Justice Gray, the law is thus stated:

Who is the sovereign *de jure* or *de facto* of a territory is not a judicial, but a political, question, the determination of which by the legislative and executive departments of any government conclusively binds the judges as well as all other officers, citizens, and subjects of that government. This principle has always been upheld by this court, and has been affirmed under a great variety of circumstances. (*Gelson v. Hoyt*, 3 Wheat., 246, 324; *U. S. v. Palmer*, 3 Wheat., 610; *The Divina Pastora*, 4 Wheat., 52; *Foster v. Neilson*, 2 Pet., 233, 307, 309; *Keane v. McDonough*, 8 Pet., 308; *Garcia v. Lee*, 12 Pet., 511, 520; *Williams v. Insurance Co.*, 13 Pet., 415; *U. S. v. Yorba*, 1 Wall., 412, 423; *U. S. v. Lynde*, 11 Wall., 632, 638.) It is equally well settled in England. (*The Pelican*, Edw. Adm. Append. D.; *Taylor v. Barclay*, 2 Sim., 213; *Emperor of Austria v. Day*, 3 De Gex, F. & J., 217, 221, 233; *Republic of Peru v. Peruvian Guano Co.*, 36 Ch. Div., 489, 497; *Republic of Peru v. Dreyfus*, 38 Ch. Div., 356, 359.) \* \* \* All courts of justice are bound to take judicial notice of the territorial extent of the jurisdiction exercised by the government whose laws they administer, or of its recognition or denial of the sovereignty of a foreign power, as appearing from the public acts of the legislature and executive, although those acts are not formally put in evidence, nor in accord with the pleadings. (*U. S. v. Reynes*, 9 How., 127; *Kennett v. Chambers*, 14 How., 38; *Hoyt v. Russell*, 117 U. S., 401, 404, 6 Sup. Ct. Rp., 881; *Coffee v. Groover*, 123 U. S., 1, 8 Sup. Ct. Rep., 1; *State v. Dumbell*, 3 R. I., 127; *State v. Wagner*, 61 Me., 178; *Taylor v. Barclay*, and *Emperor of Austria v. Day*, above cited; 1 Greenl. Ev., sec. 6.)

In the case of the *James G. Swan* (50 Fed. Rep., 110) the court say:

As our Government is constituted, the President and Congress are vested with all the responsibility and powers of the Government for determination of questions as to the maintenance and extension of our national dominion. It is not the province of the courts to participate in the discussion or decision of these questions, for they are of a political nature and not judicial. The Congress and the President having assumed jurisdiction and sovereignty, and having made declarations and assertions as to the extent of our national authority and dominion above indicated, \* \* \* all the people and courts are bound by such governmental acts, declarations, and assertions, \* \* \* and the responsibility of maintaining the national authority within the boundaries so fixed, and to the extent asserted by the executive and legislative authority against foreign governments, rests with the executive and legislative branches of the Government.

In *Fleming et al. v. Page* the court say (9 How., 616):

But the boundaries of the United States, as they existed when war was declared against Mexico, were not extended by the conquest, nor could they be regulated by the varying incidents of war and be enlarged or diminished as the armies on either side advanced or retreated. They remained unchanged. And every place which was out of the limits of the United States, *as previously established by the political authorities of the Government, was still foreign.*

If the views hereinbefore expressed are correct, it follows that—

1. The treaty-making power of the United States is without authority to establish the relations to the Federal Government of the United States to be sustained by territory and inhabitants acquired by conquest.

2. The treaty-making power in the instance of the late treaty with Spain did not attempt to fix said relations, but expressly provided that such relations should be determined by Congress.

3. If any question exists as to the relations now sustained by the territory of the Philippine Islands to the Federal Government of the United States, such question, since it involves the rights of the Federal Government, must be resolved by the political branch and is not subject to the judicial branch.

4. The territory of the Philippine Islands being hostile by reason of the insurrections therein, such territory and its inhabitants are thereby brought within the governing authority of the war powers of the nation, the exercise of which said powers is regulated by the laws of war and not by constitutional provisions, legislative enactments, or treaty stipulations intended to provide for the conditions of peace.

Respectfully submitted.

CHARLES E. MAGOON,

*Law Officer, Division of Insular Affairs.*

The SECRETARY OF WAR.

## APPENDIX A.

---

[Section 5, Chapter 3, 12 United States Statutes at Large, page 237, act of July 13, 1861.]

SEC. 5. *And be it further enacted*, That whenever the President, in pursuance of the provisions of the second section of the act entitled "An act to provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrections, and repel invasions, and to repeal the act now in force for that purpose," approved February twenty-eight, seventeen hundred and ninety-five, shall have called forth the militia to suppress combinations against the laws of the United States, and to cause the laws to be duly executed, and the insurgents shall have failed to disperse by the time directed by the President, and when said insurgents claim to act under the authority of any State or States, and such claim is not disclaimed or repudiated by the persons exercising the functions of government in such State or States, or in the part or parts thereof in which said combination exists, nor such insurrection suppressed by said State or States, then and in such case it may and shall be lawful for the President, by proclamation, to declare that the inhabitants of such State, or any section or part thereof, where such insurrection exists, are in a state of insurrection against the United States; and thereupon all commercial intercourse by and between the same and the citizens thereof and the citizens of the rest of the United States shall cease and be unlawful so long as such condition of hostility shall continue; and all goods and chattels, wares and merchandise, coming from said State or section into the other parts of the United States, and all proceeding to such State or section, by land or water, shall, together with the vessel or vehicle conveying the same, or conveying persons to or from such State or section, be forfeited to the United States: *Provided, however*, That the President may, in his discretion, license and permit commercial intercourse with any such part of said State or section, the inhabitants of which are so declared in a state of insurrection, in such articles, and for such time, and by such persons, as he, in his discretion, may think most conducive to the public interest; and such intercourse, so far as by him licensed, shall be conducted and carried on only in pursuance of rules and regulations prescribed by the Secretary of the Treasury. And the Secretary of the Treasury may appoint such officers at places where officers of the customs are not now authorized by law as may be needed to carry into effect such licenses, rules and regulations; and officers of the customs and other officers shall receive for services under this section, and under said rules and regulations, such fees and compensation as are now allowed for similar service under other provisions of law.

[Sections 5 and 6, chapter 225; 13 United States Statutes at Large, pages 376, 377, act of July 2, 1861.]

SEC. 5. *And be it further enacted*, That whenever any part of a loyal state shall be under the control of insurgents, or shall be in dangerous proximity to places under their control, all commercial intercourse therein and therewith shall be subject to the same prohibitions and conditions as are created by the said acts, as to such intercourse between loyal and insurrectionary states, for such time and to such extent as shall from time to time become necessary to protect the public interests, and be directed by the Secretary of the Treasury, with the approval of the President.

SEC. 6. *And be it further enacted*, That so much of the fifth section of the act approved May twenty, eighteen hundred and sixty-two, and the fourth section of the act approved March twelve, eighteen hundred and sixty-three, as directs the manner of distributing fines, penalties, and forfeitures, is hereby repealed, and that, in lieu of the distribution thereby directed to be made to informers, collectors, and other officers of the customs, the court decreeing condemnation may award such compensation to customs-officers, informers, or other persons, for any service connected therewith, as will tend to promote vigilance in protecting the public interests, and as shall be just and equitable, in no case, however, to exceed the aggregate amount heretofore directed by the said fifth section.

[Proclamation dated August 16, 1861, issued by the President pursuant to said act of July 13, 1861.  
See 12 United States Statutes at Large, page 1262.]

BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas, on the fifteenth day of April, eighteen hundred and sixty-one, the President of the United States, in view of an insurrection against the Laws, Constitution, and Government of the United States, which had broken out within the States of South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas, and in pursuance of the provisions of the act, entitled "An Act to provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrections, and repel invasions, and to repeal the act now in force for that purpose," approved February twenty-eight, seventeen hundred and ninety-five, did call forth the militia to suppress said insurrection, and to cause the laws of the Union to be duly executed, and the insurgents have failed to disperse by the time directed by the President; and, whereas, such insurrection has since broken out, and yet exists, within the States of Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, and Arkansas; and, whereas, the insurgents in all the said States claim to act under the authority thereof, and such claim is not disclaimed or repudiated by the persons exercising the functions of government in such State or States, or in the part or parts thereof in which said combinations exist, nor has such insurrection been suppressed by said States:

Now, therefore, I, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, in pursuance of an act of Congress, approved July thirteen, eighteen hundred and sixty-one, do hereby declare that the inhabitants of the said States of Georgia, South Carolina, Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, Alabama, Louisiana, Texas, Arkansas, Mississippi, and Florida, (except the inhabitants of that part of the State of Virginia lying west of the Alleghany mountains, and of such other parts of that State and the other States hereinbefore named as may maintain a loyal adhesion to the Union and the Constitution, or may be, from time to time, occupied and controlled by forces of the United States engaged in the dispersion of said insurgents) are in a state of insurrection against the United States, and that all commercial intercourse between the same and the inhabitants thereof, with the exceptions aforesaid, and the citizens of other States and other parts of the United States is unlawful, and will remain unlawful until such insurrection shall cease or has been suppressed; that all goods and chattels, wares and merchandise, coming from any of said States, with the exceptions aforesaid, into other parts of the United States, without the special license and permission of the President, through the Secretary of the Treasury, or proceeding to any of said States, with the exceptions aforesaid, by land or water, together with the vessel or vehicle conveying the same, or conveying persons to or from said States, with said exceptions, will be forfeited to the United States; and that from and after fifteen days from the issuing of this proclamation, all ships and vessels belonging in whole or in part to any citizen or inhabitant of any of said States, with said excep-



tions, found at sea, or in any port of the United States, will be forfeited to the United States; and I hereby enjoin upon all district attorneys, marshals, and officers of the revenue and of the military and naval forces of the United States to be vigilant in the execution of said act, and in the enforcement of the penalties and forfeitures imposed or declared by it; leaving any party who may think himself aggrieved thereby to his application to the Secretary of the Treasury for the remission of any penalty or forfeiture, which the said Secretary is authorized by law to grant if, in his judgment, the special circumstances of any case shall require such remission.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the City of Washington, this sixteenth day of August, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and sixty-one, and of the Independence of the  
[L. S.] United States of America the eighty-sixth.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

By the President:

WILLIAM H. SEWARD, *Secretary of State*.

[Proclamation dated April 2, 1863, issued by the President, extending the restrictions on commercial intercourse, authorized by act of July 13, 1861, over certain districts affected by the insurrection in the late rebellious States, which were exempted from such restrictions by the proclamation of August 16, 1861. See 13 United States Statutes at Large, pages 730, 731.]

#### BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA:

##### A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas, in pursuance of the act of congress, approved July 13, 1861, I did, by Proclamation dated August 16, 1861, declare that the inhabitants of the States of Georgia, South Carolina, Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, Alabama, Louisiana, Texas, Arkansas, Mississippi, and Florida, (except the inhabitants of that part of Virginia lying west of the Alleghany mountains and of such other parts of that state and the other states hereinbefore named as might maintain a legal adhesion to the Union and Constitution, or might be, from time to time, occupied and controlled by forces of the United States engaged in the dispersion of said insurgents), were in a state of insurrection against the United States, and that all commercial intercourse between the same and the inhabitants thereof with the exceptions aforesaid, and the citizens of other states and other parts of the United States was unlawful, and would remain unlawful, until such insurrection should cease or be suppressed, and that all goods and chattels, wares and merchandise, coming from any of said states, with the exceptions aforesaid, into other parts of the United States, without the license and permission of the President, through the Secretary of the Treasury, or proceeding to any of said States, with the exceptions aforesaid, by land or water, together with the vessel or vehicle conveying the same to or from said states, with the exceptions aforesaid, would be forfeited to the United States.

And whereas, experience has shown that the exceptions made in and by said Proclamation embarrass the due enforcement of said act of July 13, 1861, and the proper regulation of the commercial intercourse authorized by said act with the loyal citizens of said states:

Now, therefore, I, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, do hereby revoke the said exceptions, and declare that the inhabitants of the States of Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, Tennessee, Alabama, Louisiana, Texas, Arkansas, Mississippi, Florida, and Virginia, (except the forty-eight counties of Virginia designated as West Virginia, and except, also, the ports of New Orleans, Key West, Port Royal, and Beaufort in North Carolina,) are in a state of insurrection against the United States, and that all commercial intercourse not licensed and conducted as provided in said act between the said states and the inhabitants thereof, with the

exceptions aforesaid, and the citizens of other states and other parts of the United States, is unlawful, and will remain unlawful, until such insurrection shall cease or has been suppressed, and notice thereof has been duly given by Proclamation; and all cotton, tobacco, and other products, and all other goods and chattels, wares and merchandise, coming from any of said States, with the exceptions aforesaid, into other parts of the United States, or proceeding to any of said states, with the exceptions aforesaid, without the license and permission of the President, through the Secretary of the Treasury, will, together with the vessel or vehicle conveying the same, be forfeited to the United States.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the City of Washington, this second day of April, A. D. eighteen hundred and sixty-three, and of the Independence of the United States of America [D. S.] the eighty-seventh.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

By the President:

WILLIAM H. SEWARD, *Secretary of State*.

## APPENDIX B.

---

### SUMMARY OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS CONNECTED WITH MILITARY OPERATIONS IN THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS FROM SEPTEMBER 1, 1900, TO JUNE 30, 1901, AND THE DISTRIBUTION OF TROOPS IN SAID ISLANDS.

[Extract from the Report of the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army, 1901, part 2, pages 5-87.]

1900.

- Sept. 1.—Second Lieut. Paul A. Barry, with detachment of Fourth Infantry, scouting to barrio Dabay from Bacoor, Luzon, P. I., surprises insurgent cuartel, and, after engagement, destroys it. Insurgent casualties, 3 killed, 5 wounded, including General Noriel; captured 6 insurgents, 6 rifles of various patterns, 1 revolver, 208 ball cartridges, 5 cartridge pouches, and some parts of Mauser rifles. No casualties among Americans..... Salvador Reyes, vice-presidente Santa Cruz de Laguna, murdered after third attempt. Murderers cross river toward Pila. Mounted parties sent out in pursuit take 150 prisoners. Two natives across the river where the killing took place refuse to halt when ordered and are killed.....Private Charles A. Wilson, Company I, Thirty-seventh Infantry, is killed at Paete, Luzon, P. I., while guarding 4 prisoners sent after water, when fired upon by insurgents from shack near spring.....Capt. Harry M. Dey, with detachment Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., in skirmish with insurgents about 2 miles from San Miguel, kills 4, wounds 5, and captures 5 and lot of uniforms and unimportant papers.....Second Lieut. Gordon Johnston, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., with native police of Palo, P. I., attacks Minoy Capili, near San Augustin, Leyte; disperses about 15 riflemen, captures 12, and destroys the cuartel. Casualties among United States forces, Private Charles E. Bolt, Company D, wounded slightly.....Expedition to Bairauen, La Paz, and Julita, Leyte, Capt. Frank C. Prescott and detachment Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., captures 10 insurgents and 5 bolos. No casualties among United States forces.....Detachment of 8 men, Company L, Forty-seventh Infantry, accompanied by 6 native policemen, captures, at (Gubal?) Levis and its vicinity, 9 (10?) insurgents, including 2 officers.....Lieut. Dennis P. Quinlan, with detachment of Philippine cavalry, strikes 20 insurgents, under Fagin, deserter from Twenty-fourth U. S. Infantry, near Papaya, Nueva Ecija, and chases them to the foothills, capturing 1 and 120 rounds of ammunition. No casualties to United States forces.....Capt. Hiram C. Baker, with detachment Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., from San Pablo, Luzon, P. I., scouts to Panlito and other barrios and captures 1 lieutenant of insurgents, 1 cabeza of barrio, and 4 highwaymen; also papers and 1 Krag-Jørgensen rifle, evidently taken from Thirtieth Infantry.
- 2.—Sergeant North, U. S. Signal Corps, en route from Binan to Silang, is killed by insurgents near Carmona, Luzon, P. I. One private of Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., shot in leg. Detachment from Binan immediately sent in pursuit.....Casco loaded with subsistence supplies,

1900.

and having as guard 10 men of Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., and 4 Ilocanos, with 25 Banqueros, en route from Cabanatuan to Bongabong, is attacked 12 miles above Cabanatuan by 100 guerrillas, armed with rifles, intrenched on north bank (?). Casco is run aground on opposite bank and position taken by Americans and Ilocanos. One man sent to Cabanatuan for help; on his arrival Captain Miller started out with available troops, enemy flying on their approach. Casco and stores saved by good conduct of Ilocanos and some of the banqueros. Casualties among United States forces: Private Eldridge Harris, Company B, Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., killed; 2 men, Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., and 1 Ilocano wounded. Enemy's loss unknown.....Capt. Frank Maloney, with detachment 32 men, Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., from Tanauan, Luzon, P. I., encounters about 100 insurgents in uniform at Barrio Tanuric; scatters them, killing 3 and wounding several; captured 1 Mauser carbine and 30 rounds of ammunition. Met Lieut. Alexander B. Coxe, with mounted detachment Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., and while returning to Tanauan encounters a small party at Batungan, scattering them. No casualties.....Capt. Charles W. Van Way, Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., scouting from Bangued, Luzon, P. I., toward San Gregorio, Luzon, P. I., encounters force of 200 insurgents, which is dispersed, with casualty of 1 man slightly wounded. Insurgent casualties not known.

- Sept. 3.—Insurgents attack U. S. gunboat *Oeste* while anchored off Playao Bay. Fire returned and enemy driven off. No casualties among United States forces; enemy's casualties unknown.....Capt. James E. Hill, with detachment Forty-second Infantry, U. S. V., at Binangonan, captures one Clemente Antiporda, insurgent tax collector, who resided there, and finds officer's uniform, flags, and documents in his house.....Detachment Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., consisting of a corporal and 4 men, returning to Los Baños from Calamba, are fired upon by about 15 insurgents from a deep cut near Los Baños. Detachment breaks and runs at first fire, leaving Corpl. James T. Dowdy, Company D, Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., badly wounded on the field. Private Garrett Fariner, Company B, Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., shot through calf of leg and brought to Calamba. One pony is lost and 2 Krag-Jørgensen rifles lost or captured. Detachment sent out at once from Los Baños failed to find any enemy, but brought in Corporal Dowdy, who died September 4, 1900.....Col. Edward H. Plummer, with Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., coming upon rear of column of Simon Teeson, in Barrio Quina, Matayang Caballo, captures 2 rifles, kills 2 insurgents, and while scouting in the vicinity captures 8 more rifles.....Capt. Daniel W. Hand, with detachment, scouting country from Bicol to San Vicente, kills 2 insurgents, burns 35 rebel shacks, 10 tons of rice, and confiscates 1 ton of rice.....Lieut. Kruipi and detachment of 32 men, scouting in vicinity of San Vicente and Palsong via Bato, kills 1 and captures 4 rebels and burns 5 cartloads of palay.....Second Lieut. Walter M. Lindsay, with detachment Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., has skirmish with insurgents at San Isidro, Leyte, P. I., and captures 4. Casualties among United States forces, none.....Maj. Henry T. Allen, with detachment Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., in engagement at Gen. Moxica's headquarters, El Centro, Leyte, captures 133 prisoners, 7 rifles, 4 revolvers, \$8,000 Mexican, the archives of the insurgent government of Leyte, and medical supply depot. One insurgent wounded; 2 men of First Company, Leyte Scouts, wounded.

1900.

- Sept. 5.—Mounted detachment from Calamba, Luzon, P. I., scouting road in vicinity thereof, find 4 undoubted ladrones and kill 3, 1 escaping.....First Lieut. Robert Le Masurier, with detachment Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., in skirmish near Santa Fe, Leyte, captures 7 insurgents. No casualties among United States forces.
- 6.—Lieut. Frank S. Cocheu and detachment Twelfth U. S. Infantry, is ambushed at Panay, Luzon, P. I. Advance guard fires on armed natives, bringing on engagement for twenty minutes at ranges of from 23 to 150 yards, with one hand-to-hand fight. Enemy is driven off with loss of 2 dead. Two Remingtons, 1 cartridge belt, and 25 rounds of ammunition are captured. No casualties among United States forces.....Capt. Hamilton S. Kerrick, with detachment Thirtieth Infantry, U. S. V., from Sariaga, captures in barrio Lumbon, Maj. Roberto Rodriguez, 1 corporal, and 2 privates of Lieutenant-Colonel Lucias's insurgent force.....Lieut. Alexander H. Davidson, with detachment Company H, Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting country between Balincaguin and San Isidro, Zambales, finds deserted camp of insurgents of 42 houses on mountains near San Isidro, and captures 1 rifle and 1 old cannon.....First Lieut. R. O. Van Horn, with mounted detachment of Company A, leaves Donsol, scouting through the mountains east of San Isidro, Pangasinan, and thence to insurgent cuartel, Sinicuisan; found old brass cannon and 41 deserted quarters, which they destroy.
- 7.—Capt. Robert K. Evans, on scout, near Paoay, for assailants of Lieut. Frank S. Cocheu's party, burns some houses and arrests 6 suspects.....Capt. Robert G. Woods, with detachment of 6 men, Company I, Forty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., near Reina Mercedes, P. I., captures Maj. Antonio Telar, 6 captains, and 2 lieutenants of insurgents.
- 8.—Capt. Walter B. Elliott, First Lieut. Kenneth C. Masteller, and Second Lieut. Robert B. Mitchell, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V., with detachments of 40 men, in engagement with insurgents at Aloran, Luzon, P. I., kill 4 and capture 4. No casualties among United States forces.
- 9.—Escort to Paymaster Robert S. Smith and force of Third Cavalry, from Cabugao, 90 in all, engages insurgents, estimated at 500, near that place, and develop a line  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles long. After three and one-half hours' fighting the insurgents withdraw, leaving 18 dead and 11 prisoners in hands of United States forces. Casualties among United States forces: Killed, Sergt. Matthew Simila; wounded, Privates Earnest A. Musseler (badly), James G. Lyons, and Otto Schott, all of Troop K. Two horses are killed and 2 wounded. One carbine, 1 pistol, and 1 set of equipments are lost.....First Sergt. Irving L. Hunsaker, with detachment of 25 men of Company —, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, strikes band of Capt. Manuel Selanch (Salinap?) near Calog (Tarvar); several insurgents, all in uniform, known to have been killed. No casualties among United States forces.....Augusta Calispa, chief of band of ladrones, is captured at Binmaler, Pangasinan, Luzon, P. I., by detachment of 5 men, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., from Aguilar, Luzon, P. I., under First Lieut. Ben Lear, jr., together with 4 (6) Remington rifles and 2 revolvers.....Second Lieut. John M. Truden, with detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., in skirmish with insurgents near Palo, Leyte, P. I., kills 1 and captures 2. No casualties among United States forces.....Sixty men of Company L, 25 men of Company F, Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., and 20 men of Troop K, Third U. S. Cavalry, engage 600 insurgents in foothills north of Cabugao, Luzon, P. I., and kill 80, fight lasting from 8 a. m. until 12 m.

1900.

- Sept. 10.—Banca loaded with beer and guarded by **Sergt. Valentine Ryan and 4 men**, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., is attacked near Babangoa, Luzon, P. I., by 100 insurgents, who were driven away by detachment of 12 men under Lieutenant Gibson. The beer is rescued and barrio burned, but no trace of the soldiers could be found. Vigorous pursuit without result, lasts until midnight.....Col. Edward H. Plummer, with Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., surprises Simon Tecson's command in the mountains in barrio of Guiss, killing 5, capturing 3, and all of Tecson's headquarters outfit and 16 guns, 800 rounds of ammunition, and large quantity of insurgents' uniforms.....Maj. Henry T. Allen, with detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., on an expedition to mountains west of Burauen, Leyte, captures 36 insurgents and destroys several insurgent camps. No casualties among United States forces.
- 11.—Capt. John S. Fair, with First Lieut. Claudius M. Seaman and **Company E**, detachment Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., in engagement with insurgents at San Juan, Leyte, P. I., kills 8, wounds 9, and takes 7 prisoners. Casualties among United States forces, 1 man killed.....Sergeant McCain and 25 scouts, Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., on reconnaissance to Delvalle and Buloc, capture 4 prisoners.....Lieut. George W. Moses, Fourth U. S. Cavalry, at Naic, Luzon, P. I., captures Capt. Sullico Antoni, general staff, Capt. Fosino Angeles, Lieut. Victor Denocirrillos Alzeantara, and 923 pesos, Mexican.....
- 12.—Lieut. Gideon H. Williams, with mounted scouts, Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., from San Pablo, kills 2 insurgents near Rizaal and captures an insurgent captain.....Lieut. Col. Buena Ventura Dimaginta, Maj. Dionicio Yson, Capt. Pedro Barredo, and one other major and three captains join insurgent forces at Rizaal for attack on San Pablo. Number 600, of whom 500 were armed with rifles. Instead of proceeding to Alaminos, they wait for Company H, Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., under Lieut. Harry E. Courtney, who drives in their outposts, and a spirited engagement at close quarters follows. Natives report that insurgents lost 10 killed and 15 wounded, including Majors Tecons and Pedro Barredo. Tecson had taken oath of allegiance at San Pablo, but broke it. One Krag-Jørgensen, model 1896, and over 2,000 rounds of Remington and Mauser ammunition are captured. No casualties among United States forces.....Capt. Philip H. Stern, with detachment Twenty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., on reconnaissance in vicinity of Lagyan, Samar, P. I., proceeds up Catubig River to Catubig and destroys insurgent cuartels, together with 20,000 pounds of rice, small quantity of powder, cartridges, empty shells, and other supplies. On return to Laguan, the party is fired upon at about 50 yards range by a cannon hidden in dense brush on bank of river. One insurgent known to have been killed. Sergt. Leonidas O. Hollis, Company G, severely wounded in right elbow.....First Sergt. Joseph B. Graham, Company H, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., with 22 native scouts kill 1 and wound 2 insurgents near Tunga, Leyte, P. I. ....Capt. Edmund L. Butts, with Second Lieut. William B. Baker, First Lieut. Arthur L. Conger, with mounted detachment of 60 men, Company H, Eighteenth Infantry, are fired upon near Dingle, and 2 men and 1 horse are wounded and 1 horse killed. Sixteen insurgents are killed on the field and in the river.....Capt. Linwood E. Hanson, First Lieut. Joseph T. Sweeney, Second Lieut. William H. Wilson, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., with Acting Asst. Surg. E. C. Shattuck and John L. Leeper, U. S. A., and detachment of 45 men of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., attack insurgent stronghold near

1900.

Carigara, P. I., killing 53 insurgents, including Commandante Flores. Stronghold and quarters of Captain Butlig are completely destroyed. One Remington rifle, 17 bolos, 3 horses and 3 carabaos captured. No casualties among United States forces.....Mail escort of Company G, Twelfth U. S. Infantry, returning from Cabugao to Badoc discovers enemy in ambush near Sinait, Luzon, P. I., and immediately attacks. Fighting continues nearly two hours. Sergt. John F. Sentman wounded in foot. Detachments from Cabugao and Badoc sent out as reenforcements. Mail escort, increased to 60 men, reaches Badoc at midnight.

Sept. 13.—Sergt. Walter L. Washington and detachment of 12 men, Company C, Twenty-fourth U. S. Infantry, escorting 2 wagons with rations to Manicling, Luzon, P. I., are attacked by estimated force of 150 insurgents and detachment scattered and wagons, mules, and rations are destroyed by enemy. Sergeant Washington is killed and 4 men captured by insurgents. Detachments from Manicling, Bapan, Peñaranda, and San Isidro strike the insurgents, killing 7, but night coming on the insurgents get away. Private Edmund Johnson, Company C, Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., is mortally wounded and dies a short time later.....Lieut. Frank Maloney, with detachment Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., captures near Abulug, Luzon, P. I., an insurgent party of 12 men, 10 rifles, 10 pistols, and considerable ammunition. Party led by Manuel Vieta, brother-in-law of Aguinaldo, had taken oath of allegiance.....First Lieut. Leonard L. Deitrick and Second Lieut. Basil N. Rittenhouse, with detachment of 45 men of Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., engage and defeat enemy near Gapan and rescue 1 American prisoner (Company C, Twenty-fourth U. S. Infantry), name unknown. No casualties.....Detachment of Company D, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V., is fired upon by insurgents near barrio Galang; enemy is dispersed and several killed and wounded.....Mounted detachments of Companies E and G, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Capt. Eugene V. N. Bissell commanding, with Lieut. Fred L. Wilson, near Pandan, isle of Panay, capture and destroy insurgent munition factory and supply depot, together with 10,000 rounds of ammunition, quantities of sulphur, saltpeter, powder, bar lead, nitric acid, and fine instruments necessary in manufacturing ammunition. Return of detachment to Pandan sharply contested, but enemy is handsomely repulsed and routed at all points. No casualties.....Insurgents, led by Urbano Culces, attack Los Baños, Luzon, P. I., and enter the town. Attack is expected and they find themselves under fire from the garrison. Colt's automatic gun from the gunboat *Laguna de Bay* is sent ashore by Lieutenant Simonds. Insurgents are speedily driven from town and pursued by detachments. It is reported by natives that attacking forces suffered loss of 11 killed and 35 wounded. No casualties among United States forces.....Capt. Harry N. Cootes, with detachment of 28 men of Company B, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., is attacked by insurgents, of whom 7 were killed, 2 wounded and captured, also 4 rifles and 200 rounds of ammunition. No casualties among United States forces.....Lieut. Richard P. Cordill, with detachment Twelfth U. S. Infantry, returning from Badoc to Cabugao, is attacked  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles south of Badoc. Lieutenant Cocheu goes to reinforce Cordill. Casualties among United States forces, 2 ponies killed and 3 wounded. Two insurgents are killed.....Maj. Guy V. Henry, jr., with detachment Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., has skirmish on Tienucuan River, near Dueñas, P. I., with 40 to 50 riflemen under Manuel Catalan, and drives insurgents from position.

1900.

- Sept. 11.—Corps. Frank Martin, with 2 privates of Company H, Sixteenth U. S. Infantry, while on night patrol at Malunu, Luzon, P. I., encounters a band of guerrillas, under Capt. Juan Pilar, chief of the province. After a short engagement the guerrillas retire, with a loss of 1 killed (Pilar), 3 wounded, and 1 rifle, 1 revolver, \$175 United States currency, and many important papers captured. No American casualties..... Detachments of Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., from Silang and Indang, Luzon, P. I., pursue ladrones, who took out 300 yards of wire at Jalang and fortified that place. Troops from Silang drive them out and mounted detachment follows them up. Native lineman ran away and is killed by mistake. No casualties among United States forces..... Second Lieut. Matthew T. E. Ward, with detachment Company I, Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., scouting 4 miles north of Novaliches, Luzon, P. I., strikes a band of insurgents, which he attacks, disperses, and pursues, killing 6, wounding 5. No casualties among United States forces..... Cabuyao is attacked by insurgents, estimated at about 75, armed with rifles. The attack, which is made from all sides, lasts about twenty-five minutes. Insurgents make impetuous rush, 3 being killed within 25 yards of quarters occupied by United States troops, but break and flee quickly when attack is repulsed. Casualties: Among United States forces, Private David Allen, Company M, Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., killed; insurgents, 4 killed, and pools of blood and bloody garments indicate their casualties very considerable..... Maj. Guy V. Henry, jr., with detachment Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., has skirmish near Mount Rutian, south of San Enrique, Jaro, P. I., with 70 insurgents, about 40 rifles, under Conrado Masquera, adjutant to Quintin Sallas. Masquera shot three times and killed. Enemy's known loss, 3 killed and 2 wounded..... Detachment of Company L, Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., at Carig, Luzon, P. I., consisting of 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, and 23 privates, is attacked by from 350 to 500 insurgents, of whom between 30 and 50 have guns. Action lasts from 6 to 10 a. m., when a sortie is made and enemy scattered. Thirty-six insurgents are killed, 1 wounded and captured, and many wounded carried away in carabao carts. Casualties among United States forces, Sergt. Henry F. Schroeder wounded and 1 private killed..... Capt. Devereux Shields, with detachment of 51 men of Company F, Twenty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., near Torrijos, Mindoro, P. I., encounters the main body of insurgents on the island of Mindoro, and Captain Shields and 6 men are wounded, 3 or 4 killed, and the remaining 50 odd, including Actg. Asst. Surg. W. S. Kidd, are captured. Remainder of company takes refuge in church and convent of Santa Cruz (the town having been burned) under Lieut. Madison H. Wilson.
- 15.—Insurgents fire into San Mateo, Luzon, P. I.; detachment is sent out from San Mateo and Montalban to search for insurgents and is attacked by about 50 on the Nanca River outpost. Captain Curry, with detachment from San Mateo, is fired upon at long range; enemy flees and is pursued until they disappear. No casualties among United States forces..... All stations occupied by Twenty-third U. S. Infantry in northern Luzon are fired on by insurgents. Only casualties, 2 men slightly wounded at Guiguinto. Scouting parties are sent out, but fail to locate guerrillas..... Capt. John H. Goldman, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., with detachment from Orion, Bataan, P. I., encounters about 40 insurgents in mountains near Badoc Pass. Two insurgents are captured.



1900.

No casualties among United States forces.....Rosario, including church, convent, and principal buildings, is burned by insurgents. Maj. Albert Laws with detachment of the Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting south of San Miguel, Luzon, P. I., encounters about 100 insurgents intrenched on ridge parallel to his line of march; he advances against their position and carries it, killing 13 and capturing 1 wounded man, who states he saw considerable number of wounded carried away, including commanding officer, Gil Ramos. Only four guns are found. Casualties among United States forces: Wounded, Capt. William G. Schreiber, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., and one native bearer. Major Laws pursues the enemy as long as he can see anything of them.....Maj. Thomas Q. Ashburn, with detachment of Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., en route from Bangued to raise United States flag over school at Dolores, Luzon, P. I., strikes 8 mounted insurgents armed with bolos, at ford of Abra, killing 2 and capturing the rest, with 7 horses; leader is Lieutenant-Colonel Balmarceda, whose papers proclaim him a recruiting officer.

Sept. 16.—Second Lieut. Charles E. Carpenter, Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., San Mateo, Luzon, P. I., is fired upon while inspecting outposts beyond Ampit River. Capt. Theodore B. Taylor and detachment of 15 men, Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., are sent out to investigate. Sergeant Brown, with detachment of 25 men, Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., while scouting near San Mateo, discovers the insurgents in force, estimated at 200, near foothills of Ampit River. Battalion (Companies B, C, and D), under Captain Judson, and Lieutenant Perkins with detachment of 40 men, are sent out from San Mateo and Mariquina, respectively. Firing is mostly at long range, and insurgents soon break and flee, scattering in the foothills, where they are pursued by the troops. No casualties among the United States forces. One insurgent probably fatally wounded; presence of blood indicates other casualties. There are captured 1 Mauser rifle, 1 Remington rifle, 1 Remington carbine, 1 Colt's revolver (calibre .45), 1 3½-inch bronze rifle (old Spanish make), a quantity of ammunition; also 1 haversack marked Sixteenth Infantry. Attack opens by several well-directed shots by the first section, right platoon, Light Battery D, Sixth U. S. Artillery, under Lieutenant Howell. The enemy's cannon is captured by Second Lieut. Alvin S. Perkins and detachment of Company B, Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V..... First Lieut. Samuel P. Lyon, with detachment of Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, strikes small band of insurgents near Castillejos, Zambales, P. I., wounding 1.....Capt. Alvin A. Barker, with detachment of Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., has an engagement near Januiay with Dekoka's force armed with Krags and Remingtons, killing and wounding several. One man, Company G, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., missing, only casualty.....Capt. Eugene V. E. N. Bissell, with detachment of Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., on Delanos River, destroys powder factory and all supplies, etc., capturing 10,000 rounds of ammunition, 7 guns, and 5 prisoners, and killing 4. No casualties among United States forces.....Small barrio near Pandan is burned by enemy. Insurgents are pursued by Sergeant Hope, Company G, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., with 10 men and later by First Lieut. Clyde B. Parker and 12 men; overtaken near Santa Ana and 2 are killed and 3 are captured. Casualties among United States forces, Lieutenant Parker and 1 native scout wounded.....Guard of 2 corporals and 18 privates of Company E, Third

1900.

U. S. Infantry, at Polo station, is attacked by about 125 insurgents, but enemy is driven off without casualties to United States forces.....First Lieut. Hamilton A. Smith, with platoon of Company G, Third U. S. Infantry, at Guiguinto, P. I., is attacked by about 300 insurgents, firing lasting about one hour, when the enemy is driven off with considerable loss. Casualties among United States forces, 2 enlisted men slightly wounded.....Capt. David Mitchell, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, with detachment of 90 men, Company L, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, and 40 men, Company L, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., attack insurgent intrenchments commanded by General Cailles, near Navitae, Laguna, Luzon, P. I., gunboat *Florida* cooperating. Capt. George F. Cooke, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, with detachments of 50 men from Company K, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, and 10 men Company B, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., endeavor to reach rear of enemy's position, but fail because arm of lake can not be crossed. Insurgent strength estimated at from 600 to 1,700 rifles. Attack is made stubbornly, men waist-deep in water and unprotected. After one hour and twenty minutes men are withdrawn, leaving insurgents in position. Casualties among United States forces—killed, Capt. David Mitchell, First Lieut. George A. Cooper, 15 men Company L, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, and 6 men Company L, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V.; wounded, 14 men Company L, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry; Capt. John E. Moran and 9 men, Company L, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V. Insurgents lose 10 killed, including Lieutenant-Colonel Fidel, and 20 wounded. About 30 Krag-Jørgensen rifles captured by insurgents.....Sergeants Ramos, Troop D, and Marti, Troop C, squadron Philippine Cavalry, U. S. V., en route to Caloocan, P. I., are attacked by 19 armed insurgents at Cabiao and both wounded. Insurgents lose 2 killed and 4 wounded, all of whom afterwards died. Company H, Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., turning out, proceeded to scene of fight, and captures remainder of insurgents.....Detachment Company H, Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., at Molunn is attacked by insurgents, who are repulsed, 2 being killed. No casualties among United States forces.

Sept. 17.—Lieut. Robert S. Knox, returning with detachment of Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., from San José to San Mateo, meet four men, apparently insurgent outpost, fire on them, putting them to flight. One Remington rifle is brought in. Upon changing position the main body is discovered deployed about 1,000 yards away in a strong position; estimated number about 200 men.....Private Edward Carter, U. S. Marine Corps, captured by insurgents near Bacoar, December, 1899, and Private John L. Fox, Company A, Thirtieth Infantry, U. S. V., captured by insurgents near Alaminos, January 18, 1900, are turned over to Col. B. Frank Cheatham, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., by insurgent General Cailles.....Maj. Millard A. Holbrook, with mounted detachment of 10 men, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., en route from San Juan de Boc Boc to Lipa, near the latter place, strikes 20 insurgents in stone house and defeats them after a sharp fight, killing 1, who is in uniform, wounding 3 others, including Major Gonzalez, and capturing 1 rifle, 1 bolo, 100 Remington cartridges, and 1 pony. No casualties among United States forces, but 3 ponies escape during fight.....Mounted scouts from San Pablo capture Quarentine Alcantara, insurgent presidente of Saluyan, who had been a very active political enemy.....Insurgents under Colonel Abillon and General Fullon

1900.

attack town of Sibalon, Antique Province, P. I.; town is protected by detachment of 35 men of Company A, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, under Sergeant Frank Gellich; party is driven off with loss of 8 killed and from 10 to 20 wounded. United States casualties, 1 man slightly wounded.....Capt. George O. Duncan, with detachment of Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, in engagement at headwaters of Iloilo River, Leyte, captures 8 insurgents and 6 bolos. No casualties among United States forces.

- Sept. 18.—Sergeant Van Wort, with mounted detachment of 12 men of Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., has fight with 100 ladrones near Jalang, P. I., killing 10 or more. No casualties among United States forces.....Capt. Delphey T. E. Casteel, with detachment of 24 men of Company K., Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., in an engagement with ladrones near Novaliches, P. I., has 1 man wounded. Insurgent casualties unknown.....Capt. John L. Ketcham, jr., with detachment of 14 men, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., in skirmish with insurgents near Iilongas, Leyte, P. I., kills Francisco Flordelas, second in command of insurgents on Isla de Leyte.....Capt. Julian E. Gaujot and detachment Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., at Novaliches, Luzon, P. I., is attacked by insurgents, estimated between 200 and 300 strong. After thirty minutes firing insurgents retire. Casualties among United States forces, 1 man killed and Second Lieut. Matthew T. E. Ward and 1 man wounded. Insurgents are pursued by Companies A and L and detachment Company I, under command of Capt. Delphey T. E. Casteel, who strike them near Novaliches, and attack, but are unable to get nearer than 500 yards before insurgents fly. Casualties, 1 man Company I wounded. Enemy's barracks and large quantities of stores are destroyed. Casteel's command rescues Sergt. Valentine Ryan and Private Taylor C. Dodd, Company M, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., who were captured near Bulucan, September 9, 1900. Four insurgents killed. Sergeant Ryan states that attacking force consisted of 1,000 men, commanded by Gen. Licerio Geronimo in person.....Second Lieut. Gordon Johnson, Second Lieut. Robert Sterrett, and First Lieut. Michael E. Morris, Forty-third Infantry, with detachments of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., capture 7 insurgents, 9 carabao, 2 cabans rice, and kill 3 riflemen and 7 bolomen.....In engagement with insurgents at Pulac, Leyte, P. I., Second Lieut. Gordon Johnson, with detachment Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., kills 10 and captures 7 and destroys insurgent barracks. No casualties among United States forces.....Field, staff, and band, Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., in action with insurgents near Silang, Luzon, P. I., lasting one hour and twenty-five minutes, kill and wound 15.
- 19.—Squad of 5 men of Company K, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., is attacked by insurgents near Lucena, and 1 private wounded.....Sergt. Frank Hope, with 11 men of Company G, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., while scouting along Iboyong River, falls into an ambush prepared by ladrones, and Private Albin E. Carter is killed. Two insurgents known to have been killed.....Sergt. Albert Mauler, with detachment of 10 men, of Company I, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., and native scouts, is attacked near Tarog of Alimodian, by 122 riflemen and 123 bolomen, and fired upon from two points, one 500 yards and one 110 yards. No casualties among United States forces. Insurgents lose 1 man killed and 1 man wounded.

1903.

- Sept. 20.—Capt. Graham and Lieut. Hennessey, with detachment of 30 men of Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., scouting east of Mariquina, Luzon, P. I., encounters a force of 100 insurgents and opens fire on them, putting them to flight. Near by is discovered a collection of sacks, 25 in number, all fitted up for troops and containing large quantities of rice and corn and about 1,000 rounds of ammunition, all of which are destroyed. No casualties among United States forces. Insurgent casualties, 4 killed, including First Lieut. Mariana Domingo. Captured Capt. Miguel Resurreccion and 8 Mauser and 8 Remington rifles.....Second Lieut. George C. Lewis, with 37 men Third U. S. Infantry, engage a body of insurgents near Atlog, P. I., killing 3, capturing 9, and 9 bancas, 7 guns, parts and stocks for 20 guns, extra parts for guns, 3,000 rounds of ammunition, thousands of shells, 100 pounds sheet brass, \$156.70, Mexican; destroying machinery for making brass shells, and 1,000 pounds of rice, and burning the arsenal and 110 other buildings, including Torres' headquarters and his wardrobe. One man of Company L, Third U. S. Infantry, is wounded in right hand, only casualty.....Capt. Isaiah H. Baker, First Lieut. Fred T. Austin, and Second Lieut. William H. Clendenin, with detachment Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V., on scout near Dasmarinas, Luzon, P. I., capture 3 prisoners.....Party of insurgents estimated at 75, said to have been commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Lucia, opens a desultory fire on the town of Sariaya, Luzon, P. I., but are soon repulsed by Company F, Thirtieth Infantry, U. S. V., under command of Lieuts. John W. C. Abbott and Charles W. Bear. Casualties: Insurgents, 3 killed and 10 wounded; United States forces, none.....First Lieuts. Albert E. Phillips and Robert Sterrett, with detachment of 31 men, Forty-third Infantry, kill Captain Jose and wound one other insurgent in mountains near Jaro, Leyte, P. I.....Capt. John L. Ketcham, jr., with 2 officers and 61 men, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., captures an insurgent stronghold near Santa Rita, Hilongas, P. I., capturing 12 cannon, 1 small arm, 1 breech-loading cannon, 2 insurgents being killed. No casualties among United States forces.....First Lieut. Joseph W. Morris, Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., with detachment 26 men scouting to mountains northwest of Ligao, captures insurgent chief Agantonio Sabo and 6 of his followers.....First Lieut. Albert E. Phillips, with detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., in skirmish at insurgent camp near Jaro, Leyte, P. I., kills 2 insurgents. No casualties among United States forces.....Capt. Frank C. Prescott, with detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., in expedition from Dulag, Leyte, P. I., captures 12 insurgents. No casualties among United States forces.....Second Lieuts. Frank A. Jernigan and William M. Milne, with 102 scouts Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., in encounter with insurgents near La Puente, kill 1 and capture another. No American casualties.
- 21.—Capt. Emiliano Tecson and Vernica Tecson, brothers of Col. Simon Tecson Tibuno, take oath of allegiance.....Capt. Edward A. Kreger, with detachment of Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., and Second Lieut. Frank M. Polk, with detachment of Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., and mounted scouts, strike cuartel of insurgents in mountains near Santa Clara; enemy flees upon their approach. Six insurgent storehouses and 6 barracks are burned, a quantity of uniforms, more than 3,000 pounds of rice and 3,000 pounds of corn are destroyed, and a bolo and 6 ponies captured.....Detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., in skir-

1900.

mish at Alangalang, P. I., capture 1 holoman and kill another. One American soldier wounded.....Capt. Linwood E. Hanson, with First Lieut. Joseph T. Sweeney and detachment of 30 men of Company B, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., attacks insurgent stronghold of Captain Anisto, near Carigara, Leyte, P. I., and kill 1 insurgent and capture 3, also 6 bolos, 5 carabao, and \$1,902.70 Mexican. No casualties among United States forces.....Second Lieut. Ben H. Dorcy, with detachment of Fourth U. S. Cavalry, while escorting men repairing telegraph line north of Naic, encounter 75 insurgents at Timaban and drive them east through rice paddies. Corpl. Levi B. Eichholtz, Troop B, killed. Enemy lose 2 killed, others seen to fall.....Repair party in engagement with insurgents south of Badoc lose 1 man killed and 1 wounded. Insurgent loss, 10 killed.....Pueblo, of Santa Ana, P. I., garrisoned by Company F, Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., is attacked by insurgents, estimated at about 50. Fire is promptly returned and the attacking force dispersed. Only casualty, 1 native woman struck by insurgent bullet; died.

Sept. 22.—Lieut. Col. Peyton C. March, with Companies A, B, C, D, and 40 men of Company H, Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., attacks insurgents strongly intrenched on Dinguan Mountains, near San Gregorio, P. I., and captures the position, burning the barracks. Insurgent casualties unknown.....First Lieut. Frank W. Glover, with detachment of Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., surprises an insurgent rendezvous and captures 7 who were identified as members of a robber band.....Capt. George O. Duncan, with detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., on expedition from Abuyog, Leyte, P. I., captures 5 insurgents.....Private Harry Veyost, Company K, is killed and Privates Edward Hill, Company K, and John South, Company L, wounded, the latter seriously; all of the Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. Engagement caused by misleading statements and actions of a native guide whereby Captain Duncan mistook for the enemy some prisoners in the hands of Lieutenant Gasser's party.

23.—Capt. Frank Maloney and Second Lieut. Edward H. White, with detachment of 50 men of Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting from Tanauan, Luzon, P. I., strike enemy, 200 strong, in Barrio Bool,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles west of Tanauan, concealed behind hedges, in houses, and large trees; heavy fire is opened on front and flankers, killing 1 and wounding 2 American horses. Enemy is driven from position and retires; loss unknown. American casualties, 1 private killed and 1 wounded.....Las Piñas, Luzon, P. I., is attacked by insurgents, 200 strong, who are repulsed five times. One man slightly wounded in heel only American casualty.....Second Lieut. Guilford E. Campbell, Forty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting toward San Nicolas, Luzon, P. I., in engagement with insurgents kills 1 and captures 1 (wounded) and 100 rounds of ammunition of various kinds.....First Lieut. Kirby Walker, with detachment of Fourth U. S. Cavalry, in engagement with 50 insurgents between Naic and Indang, Luzon, P. I., kills 3 and wounds 2.....First Lieut. Carl A. Martin, Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, with telegraph repair party between Subig and Castillejos, Luzon, P. I., is fired upon by insurgents located in adjacent woods. Enemy is driven off with loss of 1 killed and 2 wounded. No casualties among United States forces.....Sergeants Thompson and Reed, with detachment of Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, on scout from Iba, Luzon, P. I., discovers insurgent rendez-

1900.

vours in mountains near Iba, and after an assault carries the place, burning shacks and destroying considerable stores, capturing 2 Remingtons and 2 insurgents. No casualties among United States forces.....Capt. James H. McKee, with detachment of 25 men, Company E, Third U. S. Infantry, on scout to Bohari-Pari, Luzon, P. I., surprises and captures 26 insurgents, with 22 rifles and 300 rounds of ammunition. No casualties among United States forces.....Capt. George T. McConnell, with detachment of Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., en route to San Nicolas, Luzon, P. I., to cut off retreat of insurgents, with 52 men of Company D, Fourth U. S. Infantry, strikes insurgents and, being reenforced by Second Lieut. Charles M. Bundel, drives and disperses the enemy with a loss of 17 killed and 7 captured, 4 of whom are wounded, also 10 rifles. No casualties among United States forces.....Capt. Frank Maloney, with detachment of 25 men of Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., encounters the enemy in force near the Barrio of Boote, Luzon, P. I., forcing the enemy to retreat in the direction of Banedaro and Balete. Casualties among United States forces 1 man killed and 1 wounded.....Capt. Cushman A. Rice, with detachment of 50 men of Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., on scout to Mayapyap, P. I., encounters 400 insurgents under General Lacuna, engagement lasting one hour and fifteen minutes, killing 14 and wounding many. American casualties, Captain Rice wounded and 1 man killed.

Sept. 24.—Capt. Frederick Goedecke, with detachment of Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., near Cabanatuan, P. I., strikes small band of insurgents, killing 5. No casualties among United States forces.....Second Lieut. Charles F. Andrews, with detachment of Forty-second Infantry, U. S. V., in expedition from Abuyog, Leyte, P. I., captures 1 insurgent. No American casualties.....Detachment of Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., in engagement near Mount Malinday, Upper Iba-jay River, scatters band of insurgents and sustains casualties of 1 man killed.....Company B, Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., in engagement with insurgents near San Nicolas, P. I., rout enemy and kill and wound many.....Capt. George T. McConnell, with detachment of 30 men of Company G, Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., strikes 450 armed insurgents near Imus, P. I., and drives them across rice fields, killing 15, wounding 6, and capturing 3, also 10 rifles.

25.—Second Lieut. Guilford E. Campbell, with detachment of Forty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., in engagement with insurgents at Logas and San Nicolas, P. I., kills 5.....Second Lieuts. Joseph C. Wilson and James D. Danner, Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., with detachment of Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., strike about 60 insurgents behind church walls in Lian, P. I., and kill 14 before they could reach deep water by which they retreated; the killed and wounded in water not recovered, but estimated at about 16. Four rifles, 2 revolvers, several bolos and 1,000 rounds of ammunition are captured. Detachment suffered no casualties.....Capt. James P. O'Neil, with detachment of Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, in engagement with insurgents between Castillejos and Subig, Luzon, P. I., drive them over difficult country, killing a number, of whom 4 are counted on the ground. American casualties, 1 man seriously wounded.....Llana Hermosa, Luzon, P. I., garrisoned by Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., is attacked by insurgents; firing begins at 10.30 p. m., and lasts until 2 a. m.; enemy is repulsed with a known loss of 4 killed, including 1 officer. Three Rem-

1900.

ington rifles are found with the dead insurgents.....Capt. George O. Duncan, with detachment of the Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., in expedition to Abuyog, Leyte, P. I., captures 2 insurgents.....Detachment from Jaro, Leyte, P. I., captures 50 insurgents, including 1 lieutenant.

- Sept. 26.—Las Pinas, Luzon, P. I., garrisoned by a detachment of the Forty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., is attacked by the insurgents, who, after a brisk fight, are driven away and completely silenced.....Capt. Emanuel D. Bass, with Company E, Forty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., on the way to Las Pinas, P. I., meets the enemy; they attack him, but are driven off without any difficulty. ....Paranaque, Luzon, P. I., is attacked by insurgents, who are speedily driven away.....Detachments of Eighth U. S. Infantry, under Col. Robert L. Bullard, Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., and Maj. William L. Pitcher, Eighth U. S. Infantry, from Santo Tomas, P. I., move on barrio Bool, east shore of Lake Taal, 6 miles southwest of Tanauan, to break up insurgent rendezvous and supply depot; insurgents escape through brush and by boat to islands in lake. Insurgent camp is destroyed, with 5,000 pounds of rice, large supply of men's shirts, a few sticks of dynamite; 8 or 10 ponies are also found, 1 pony recognized as having been recently captured with meat train between Santo Tomas and Lipa. Detachments have no casualties.....Mounted detachment, en route to Llana Hermosa, is fired upon by insurgents at Tapola, P. I., who tried to burn the bridge. Insurgents also fired two large buildings on north side of convent wall at Llana Hermosa. No casualties among American forces.....Troops are landed without opposition at Cavite from U. S. cruiser *Yorktown*.....Presidente of Santa Cruz, Luzon, P. I., is killed by insurgents and 25 houses are destroyed. ....Garrison of 39 men of Company F, Twenty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., hold convent at Santa Cruz, P. I.....Maj. Albert Laws, with detachment of Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting in mountains north of Sibul, Luzon, P. I., find and destroy a deposit of 150 bushels of corn and 50 bushels of rice at a place which was at one time Simon Tecson's headquarters; also capture 1 American horse.....Detachment under Lieutenants Wilson and Danner, Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., while returning to Balayan, P. I., from scout to mountains near Nasugbu, kills 3 insurgent prisoners while attempting to escape.
- 27.—First Sergt. J. B. Graham, Company H, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., with 22 native scouts, kills 1 insurgent and captures 5 carabaos near Tunga, P. I.....Col. George S. Anderson, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., with 112 officers and men, land from *Quiros* and *Villalobos* at Torrijos, Marinduque, P. I., in search of Captain Shields and men held captive by insurgents.....Capt. Delphey T. E. Casteel, with detachment of Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., returning from scout to north and west of Novaliches, P. I., kills 1 insurgent and captures 3 natives, whose names appear on captured muster roll, and official papers.....Outpost on main road toward Las Pinas, Luzon, P. I., is attacked by insurgents, but the fire is returned so vigorously that the enemy is driven off. It is estimated that the force consisted of 200 men fully equipped and armed with rifles. After the fourth attempt to enter the town the enemy is successfully repulsed, and retreats towards Zapote bridge, where a detachment of Company G, Forty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., under Second Lieut. Guilford E. Campbell, is stationed. Lieut. William Blaney, Forty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., is sent

1900

with reinforcements, and, encountering the enemy intrenched along the road, a stiff resistance is made to the advance of the troops; this is overcome by Lieutenant Blaney, who arrives in time to assist Lieutenant Campbell in driving off the attacking force. No casualties among United States forces.....Detachment of Company F, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., surprises a band of ladrones, killing 8, wounding 7, and capturing 1 officer, 8 men, 21 rifles, 1 carbine, and 600 rounds of ammunition.

Sept. 28. First Lieut. Jesse H. Lowenberg, with 30 men of mounted detachment Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., while scouting on Mount Isarog, Luzon, P. I., locates and attacks insurgent stronghold on mountain at a place called Guinaban, near Ayugan, P. I. A stubborn fight ensues, insurgents being driven off and 10 killed. Casualties among United States forces, 3 men killed and Lieutenant Lowenberg severely wounded .....Capt. James L. Anderson, with detachment of Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., strikes the enemy near Carmen Bohul, P. I., killing 30 and losing 1 man killed.....First Lieut. Harry E. Comstock, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., with 30 men of Company C, engages in skirmish at Callao, P. I., killing 5 insurgents. No casualties among American forces.....Ten insurgent soldiers surrender at Carigara, P. I. ....Corporal Noble, Privates Sugg and Gingas are killed on road to Tacloban, P. I., from Palo. Three American horses and equipments are captured by insurgents. First Lieut. Robert Le Masurier, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., captures 1 insurgent at Tacloban carrying incriminating documents.....Patrol from Company C, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., captures 33 bolomen.....First Sergt. Joseph B. Graham, Company H, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., with patrol, near San Miguel, Leyte, P. I., kills 1 insurgent. American casualties, none .....Detachments of Companies B, C, and F, Fourth U. S. Infantry, near burned town of Carmen, find and engage strong force of insurgents, killing 8 without loss. One prisoner is captured, whose arms had been taken, who suddenly draws concealed dagger and stabs Private William C. Hollingsworth, killing him instantly. The murderer is promptly dispatched by other members of the guard as he attempts to escape.

29.—Band of bolomen is attacked near Batuan, Leyte, P. I., by detachment of Fourth U. S. Infantry, and 40 are killed.....Corp. Christof A. Fielder, acting provost-sergeant at Malolos, P. I., is shot and carried off by unknown parties.....Party of about 50 insurgents fire into Tiaon about midnight and run away, inflicting no damage.....About 50 natives, suspected of being implicated in the burning of Bacoar, are arrested at Imus, P. I., and taken to Bacoar, where they are held awaiting investigations.....Sergeant Brown, with a detachment of Company B, Twenty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., sent out from Uson, island of Mashate, to Paluanas, meets a large body of insurgents estimated at from 100 to 200 in number. In the engagement which follows 8 insurgents are killed and a number wounded. Detachment loses 1 man killed. The insurgents, notwithstanding their losses, advance on the small detachment, and extending with a view to surround it. The sergeant slowly retreats, keeping up a constant fire upon the enemy as long as he is in range, and reaches Uson at 11 p. m. the same day. The sergeant reports that the attacking force appeared familiar with military evolutions, marching and deploying in a manner indicating training, and their commander giving distinct commands.



1900.

- Oct. 1.—Col. George S. Anderson, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., with column, marches over difficult trail to Boac, Mindoro, P. I., of insurgents holding Captain Shields and party, and captures 12 bolomen, rest of insurgents escaping with all their prisoners. . . . . Detachment of United States troops from Bugason, Panay, P. I., strikes band of insurgents at Nacerene, Luzon, P. I., and captures 21 rifles. . . . . United States transport *Hancock* sails from San Francisco, Cal., for Manila, P. I., with companies B, D, and M, Twenty-fourth U. S. Infantry, and A, C, D, and G, Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, 15 officers and 903 men. . . . . United States transport *Logan* arrives at Manila, P. I., from San Francisco, Cal., with first and second battalions, First U. S. Infantry, and third battalion, Second U. S. Infantry, 41 officers and 1,625 men. . . . . Capt. Walter B. Elliott, with 36 men of Company I, under First Lieut. Kenneth C. Masteller, and 45 men of Company E, under Second Lieut. Robert B. Mitchell, all of Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V., leave Proqueta, Mindanao, P. I., on scout to Alorang, Mindanao, P. I., in search of insurgents. On reaching the latter place a rush is made and enemy driven from the place in disorder, the main body of the insurgents managing to make their escape. Twenty-one are taken prisoners, among them 2 officers. Three brass cannon, some revolvers, and a number of bolos are captured. No American casualties. . . . . First Lieut. Harold S. Swann, with detachment Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., reconnoitering to Pulac, Leyte, P. I., has skirmish with insurgents, killing 1. No American casualties. . . . . Second Lieut. Charles F. Andrews and detachment from Abuyog, Leyte, P. I., capture 5 insurgents in skirmish. No American casualties.
- 2.—First Lieut. Louie St. Clair Munford, with detachment of Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., from Montalbon, Luzon, P. I., sent out to cooperate with detachment from Deposito, Luzon, P. I., discovers and captures a band of 21 men with 7 pack ponies and a large amount of food supply, including about 700 pounds of rice. The men were identified as insurgents. No American casualties. . . . . Corporal Oltmair, with mounted scouts Company I, Twelfth U. S. Infantry, from Gerona, captures 2 insurgents at Porac, Luzon, P. I. . . . . Second Lieut. Bernard Sharp, with detachment of Third U. S. Infantry, scouting from La Lomboy, Luzon, P. I., toward Lomade Gate, Luzon, P. I., captures 3 ladrones and destroys insurgent cuartel and 8,000 pounds of rice.
- 3.—Second Lieut. Gordon Johnston, with detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., on reconnaissance from Palo, Leyte, P. I., encounters insurgents and captures 3. No American casualties. . . . . Capt. William B. Preston, with a detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., on scout from Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., encounters insurgents and captures 1. No American casualties. . . . . Capt. Frederick Goedecke, with detachment of 22 men of Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., on scout to Mayapyap, Luzon, P. I., encounters insurgents and kills 5. No American casualties. . . . . Detachment of Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., encounters two insurgent bands of 25 men each near Carmen, Cebu, P. I. The insurgents start to run, are fired on, and 3 killed. No American casualties.
- 4.—Detachment of Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., guarding rafts from Bangued to Vigan, Luzon, P. I., are attacked by insurgents near San Quintin, Luzon, P. I. One man is killed and another wounded, both of Company A.

1900.

- Oct. 6.—Bangued, Luzon, P. I., garrisoned by battalion of Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., is attacked by insurgents whose riflemen occupy the surrounding hills, thereby affording cover for attacks on outposts on the Bueay and Pidigan roads. Third party descends on town, but is driven off after an hour's fighting. One corporal, Company B, is wounded, and 4 dead insurgents are found by scouting party.....Scouting party near Jaro, Leyte, P. I., encounters insurgents and captures 20. No American casualties.
- 7.—Capt. Thomas J. Rodgers and 30 men of Company K, Forty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., on scout to Mount Isarog, Luzon, P. I., has skirmish with insurgents and kills 12, capturing 1 revolver, a quantity of ammunition, 1 sword, and several bolos. No American casualties.
- 8.—Capt. Charles D. Comfort and 21 men of Company D, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., while returning to Balanga, Luzon, P. I., from scout south of Limay, Luzon, P. I., are ambushed near Orion by a small force of insurgents. After twenty minutes fighting the insurgents scatter in the underbrush; casualties unknown. American casualties, 1 man killed and 4 wounded.....First Lieut. John L. Hughes and Lieutenant Newport, with detachment Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting to Pritol, barrio of Guiguinto, Luzon, P. I., captures 3 soldiers of Captain Bilo's command. No American casualties.....Escort of 11 men and 1 sergeant, Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., are fired on by about 25 insurgents near Taal, Luzon, P. I. After a short skirmish the enemy flees. No casualties.....Capt. Kirwin T. Smith, with 15 men of Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., in encounter with insurgents near Maulbail, Cebu, P. I., has 2 men wounded. Insurgents are driven from field.....Signal Corps repair party are attacked by insurgents between Indang and Talisay, Luzon, P. I. Enemy is driven off, with several wounded. No American casualties.....U. S. transport *Rosecrans* arrives at Manila, P. I., with batteries C and M, Seventh U. S. Artillery, Hospital Corps, and recruits, 7 officers and 534 men; sailed from San Francisco, Cal.....Capt. Charles D. Comfort, with Lieutenant Wells and detachments of Companies B and D, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., on reconnaissance to barrio Lamay, Orion, Luzon, P. I., encounters insurgents near Orion, and after a short skirmish disperses them. Casualties: American, 1 man killed and 4 wounded; insurgent, unknown.
- 9.—Second Lieut. Frank I. Otis, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., with detachment of Philippine Cavalry, U. S. V., near Manieling, Luzon, P. I., find and destroy 10,000 pounds of rice and capture 300 cartridges and, when near Tambo, Luzon, P. I., ambuscade 10 insurgents; after hot fight, darkness intervenes and enemy flees. One wounded insurgent, who afterwards died, is captured. No American casualties.....Maj. Walter S. Scott, with detachment of Fourth U. S. Infantry, on scout to San Francisco de Malabon, Luzon, P. I., captures 6 insurgents, 11 Mauser rifles, 6 Remington rifles, 1 Krag-Jorgensen, 1 Colt's carbine, 6,000 or 7,000 rounds of ammunition, 1 horse, official records and supplies, and destroys a cuartel said to be General Trias's headquarters, and 30 other cuartels.....Capt. Samuel D. Crawford, with 33 men of the Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting in the direction of Calaca, Luzon, P. I., strike party of 40 insurgents who fire on party from farther side of a deep ravine. Fire is soon suppressed and enemy driven from position. Insurgent casualties, Capt. Miguel Gashalien and 1 corporal killed; 4 men and 5 horses captured.....First Lieut. Jens E.

1900.

Stedje, with detachment Company K, Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., near Sorsogon, Luzon, P. I., captures 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, and 3 privates.....Lieutenants Wilson and Dority, with detachment of Forty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting in vicinity of Bato, Luzon, P. I., encounter insurgents and kill 3, wound 1, capture 5, and destroy a quantity of rice, palay, and corn, 4 granaries, 4 sets of quarters, 1 blacksmith shop, and 30 shacks used as quarters. No American casualties.....Binangonan, Luzon, P. I., is occupied by United States troops without opposition.

Oct. 10.—A detachment of 20 men of Company I, Twenty-fourth U. S. Infantry, escorting party repairing telegraph line near Muñoz, Luzon, P. I., are attacked by insurgents variously estimated at from 200 to 400, killing 1, wounding 2, who are captured but subsequently released..... Col. Robert L. Bullard, with detachment of Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting in mountains near Calamba, Luzon, P. I., in search of insurgents, capture 3 men with war bolos and burn a large shed used as barracks.....Capt. Charles H. Hilton, jr., with a mounted detachment of the Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting in vicinity of Los Baños, Luzon, P. I., encounters a band of insurgents and scatters it, killing 1. No American casualties.....Capt. Cornelius M. Brownell, with Company D, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., accompanied by Cadet F. J. Herne, U. S. N., and Acting Asst. Surg. O. W. Woods, U. S. A., leaves Banate, Luzon, P. I., on gunboat *Paragua* on expedition against forces of Insurgent Col. Augustin Soliz. Lands at Cailles and proceeds inland to Balasan, Luzon, P. I., where enemy is found. In action which follows, enemy loses 22 captured, 1 mortally wounded, 9 men and 2 officers (1 the adjutant of Colonel Soliz) killed; 12 rifles, 600 rounds of ammunition, large quantity of bolos, uniforms, correspondence, and supplies are captured. American casualties, 2 men wounded.....Uson, Masbate, P. I., garrisoned by detachment of Twenty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., under Second Lieut. John J. Miller, is attacked by ladrones, who are repulsed after four hours' fighting, with a loss of 7 killed, including the captain, and a number wounded. No American casualties.....Capt. Elmer O. Warrick, with 1 officer and 45 men of Forty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting to Lobo, Luzon, P. I., surprises insurgents and in the engagement which follows kills 5, wounds 15, and captures 11, including Capt. Benito Nicolas; also captures 14 rifles, 1 shotgun, 730 rounds of ammunition, lead, papers, etc., and burns 7 cuartels containing 50 uniforms and 2,000 pounds of rice.....Detachment of Company L, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, First Sergt. Thomas McKite and 25 men, are fired on near Dumalog, Luzon, P. I.; a running fight is engaged in, the insurgents retiring into the mountains; 1 private being slightly wounded.....Capt. Godfrey R. Fowler, with 19 men of Company F, Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., scouting to Binniaya Mountains, Luzon, P. I., find insurgents intrenched on mountain trail and, after a sharp fight lasting one and one-half hours, the insurgents retire. No American casualties. Much blood in trenches, but no dead or wounded insurgents found.....Detachment of Company H, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., scouting from Bariago, Leyte, P. I., captures 15 insurgents.

11.—First Lieut. David P. Wheeler, with detachment of Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, from Jaen, Luzon, P. I., makes night scout to Santo Tomas, Luzon, P. I., and in woods near there captures Maj. Delfin Esquivel (one

1900.

of Lacuna's most prominent officers) and 9 soldiers; also 3 United States carbines, 3 Remington rifles, and 500 cartridges.....Capt. Matthias W. Day, with detachment of Ninth Cavalry, from Camalig, Luzon, P. I., engages insurgents at Tagalog, Luzon, P. I., killing 4 and capturing 9; also the son of Insurgent Governor Nieves, who is the presidente of Camalig.

Oct. 12.—Insurgents attack Camalig, Luzon, P. I., from surrounding hills. No casualties. Two cavalry horses are killed and 2 are wounded. Insurgent casualties unknown.....Town of San Miguel de Mayumo, Luzon, P. I., is fired on by insurgents and 6 natives in the town are killed and 5 are wounded. One American soldier is wounded, 3 insurgents killed, and 1 wounded; 223 houses are burned; damage, 10,000 pesos. Pursuit of assailants results in capture of Second Lieut. Primo Flabiano, of Pablo Tecson's guerrillas, and 2 bolomen of Gil Ramos's guerrillas.....Polillo, Luzon, P. I., is occupied by United States troops without opposition.

13.—First Lieut. George E. Thorne, with mounted detachment of Company H, Twenty-first U. S. Infantry, in scout from La Paz to La Lomboy, Luzon, P. I., surprises outpost of Lieutenant-Colonel Tecson's insurgent band, routing insurgents, 5 being captured, together with 6 rifles and some ammunition. One private of Twenty-fourth U. S. Infantry and 1 United States cavalry horse are rescued from insurgents. No American casualties.....Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, with detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., on expedition from Jaro, Leyte, P. I., encounters insurgents and captures 15. No American casualties.....First Lieut. John R. R. Hannay, with Company K, Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, on night scout to Panay, Tingalon, Luzon, P. I., has skirmish with insurgents, capturing 8 and 2 Remington rifles, and rescues Private Thomas Brown, Company C, Twenty-fourth U. S. Infantry, from insurgents. Private James H. Benjamin, Company C, Twenty-fourth U. S. Infantry, prisoner of insurgents, is killed during the combat.....Sibul, Luzon, P. I., garrisoned by Company K, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., is attacked by insurgents. One American private wounded.....Detachment of Company C, Twenty-fourth U. S. Infantry, scouting near Jaen, P. I., is attacked by insurgents and has 1 private killed.

14.—Lieut. Col. Marcus D. Cronin, Capt. James S. Butler, First Lieut. Carroll Power, and a detachment of Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., scouting from Candon, Luzon, P. I., in pursuit of insurgents, overtakes the enemy near Quinoni, Luzon, P. I., and, after a sharp fight, puts them to flight, with a loss of 3 killed; wounded not known. A number of horses, rifles, and papers are captured. No American casualties.....First Lieut. Richard W. Buchanan, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., with Company D, scouting from Ormoc, Leyte, P. I., in search of insurgents, successfully discovers and enters three ambushes laid for him and stampedes the insurgents, killing 116, among them Captain Nicolas, the leader. No American casualties.....Detachments Companies I and K, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, in skirmish with insurgents near Dumalog, Panay, P. I., suffer casualty of 1 enlisted man wounded. Insurgent casualties not known.....Railroad patrol from Malabacat to Angeles, Luzon, P. I., 5 enlisted men, Company M, Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., is attacked by a superior number of guerrillas, who fire into the patrol, killing 2 ponies and rendering the rest unmanageable. The patrol dis-

1900.

mounts and opens fire on their assailants, repulsing the guerrillas with a loss of 1 killed and 2 wounded. No American casualties.

- Oct. 15.—All American prisoners on Marinduque Island, P. I., are turned over to Brig. Gen. Luther R. Hare, U. S. V. These include Capt. Devereaux Shields and 48 men of Company F, Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., 2 corporals of Company A, Twenty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., and a civilian teamster.....Capt. Edmund L. Butts, with 30 men of Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, and Capt. Alex. Greig, jr., with 14 mounted men of Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., strike a force of fully 100 armed insurgents near Tubungan, Panay, P. I., killing 18 and wounding a large number, capturing 10 rifles and some ammunition, and burning the town. American casualty, 1 man killed.
- 16.—Second Lieut. Clarence L. LaMotte, with detachment of 33 enlisted men, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, scouting from Pontevedia to Monserrate, Panay, P. I., attacks and routs an insurgent outpost, capturing 1 insurgent. American casualty, 1 private wounded.....Barotac Nuevo, Panay, P. I., is attacked by insurgents, who are repulsed without loss by Company L, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry.....Capt. Kerwin T. Smith, with a detachment of Company K, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting in the vicinity of Mualbual, Cebu, P. I., is attacked by a large party of insurgents intrenched on the hills overlooking the trail. The enemy is driven from his trenches into the wood, but his loss is not known. American casualties, 2 wounded, 1 fatally.....First Lieut. Frank S. Burr, Fifteenth Infantry, with Fifth District Thirty-second and Forty-first Infantry Scouts, scouting from Balanga, Luzon, P. I., find 3 insurgent cuartels, containing about 15 horses, which are all destroyed. A number of guerrillas are surprised, 7 killed, and a number wounded; a few make their escape. Four rifles and 500 rounds of ammunition are captured. No American casualties.....Second Lieut. Frank J. Otis, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., with troop of Macabebe scouts, in running fight between Talavera and Bongabong, Luzon, P. I., badly defeats them, killing 11, capturing 3 ponies, 7 caraboas, 1 Remington rifle, 500 rounds Remington and Mauser and 700 rounds Krag-Jørgensen ammunition, a number of uniforms, 1 revolver, and 2 blankets. Papers captured show Sandico to have been in command. Two cuartels with supplies of rice and fish are burned. No American casualties.
- 17.—Company L, Forty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., in engagement with insurgents in vicinity of Don Pedro and Pedro River, Luzon, P. I., kills 7 insurgents and wounds 3, burns 11 cuartels containing  $2\frac{1}{2}$  tons palay; captures some papers.....Capt. Eugene V. N. Bissell, with 24 men of mounted detachment of Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting in vicinity of Calasi, Panay, P. I., encounters a party of insurgents at Tibiao, Panay, P. I., and after a short engagement drives them to the mountains. Enemy's casualties not known.....Jaro, Leyte, P. I., is fired upon by ladrones. Company A, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., turns out and drives them off, killing 1. No American casualties.
- 18.—Detachment of 10 men, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, and 10 scouts strike a band of insurgents near Monserrate, Panay, P. I., and kill 2. American casualty, 1 private wounded.....Garrison at Majayjay, Luzon, P. I., is attacked by insurgents. Companies A, F, and M, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., repulse attack, killing 3 and wounding several insurgents. No American casualties.....A detachment of 20 men, Company M, Forty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., stationed at Tuao, Luzon, P. I.,

1900.

is attacked by 150 to 200 ladrones armed with rifles, bolos, and clubs. After two hours of hard fighting the enemy retreats, leaving 28 dead on the field, and 50 are supposed to have been wounded. First Lieut. Elbert W. Moden, with 25 men, Company M, Forty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., from Piat, reinforces the detachment and assists in routing the enemy.

- Oct. 13.—A party of 5 enlisted men of Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., with 6 horses, returning from Calamba to Los Banos, Luzon, P. I., encounters insurgents, and in skirmish which follows 2 men are wounded and 2 horses killed, 1 horse missing. Insurgent casualty, 1 killed.
- 20.—Capt. Henry H. Hilton, jr., with detachment of 50 men of Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting from Los Banos around base of Mount Moquiling, Luzon, P. I., burns four cuartels and storehouses containing considerable rice, and captures 119 prisoners, 1 of whom attempts to escape and is killed. . . . First Lieut. Charles C. Smith, with 24 men, Company F, and regimental scouts Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., scouting from Abucay to Mount Maaba, Luzon, P. I., thence to Galogumar, destroys several shacks used by insurgents, killing 1 insurgent, capturing 1 rifle and a small quantity of ammunition. No American casualties.
- 21.—Detachment of 20 men of Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., from Balayan, Luzon, P. I., in engagement near Looc, Luzon, P. I., with 400 insurgents, regular troops, armed with rifles, suffers a loss of 2 killed and 4 wounded, including Capt. George W. Biegler. Insurgents lose 75 killed and wounded. After two hours' hard fighting, extending over 4 miles of country, the insurgents become demoralized and retreat. . . . Corporal Williamson, with 5 privates, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., and 8 native scouts, in skirmish with insurgents at barrio Biaga, Panya, P. I., captures 2. . . . First Lieut. Orville R. Perry, with 20 men of Company L, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., and 15 native scouts, in skirmish with insurgents at Doldul, P. I., wounds 2. No American casualties. . . . Garrison at Guadalupe, Cebu, P. I., Company M, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, is attacked by insurgents armed with 40 rifles and 2 smoothbore cannon; assailants are driven off with a loss of 11 killed. American casualties, 2 enlisted men wounded.
- 22.—First Lieut. Joseph Matson, with detachment of Company K, Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., from Aliaga, Luzon, P. I., strikes band of insurgents at barrio Toro of that town and in engagement kills 4. No American casualties.
- 23.—Capt. William H. Collier and First Lieut. Joseph L. Kraemer, with 32 men of Company A, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting in vicinity of Ibaan, Luzon, P. I., meet and engage band of insurgents, killing 2. No casualties in detachment. . . . First Lieut. Morton L. Avery, with detachment Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., scouting from Abuyog, Leyte, P. I., meets and engages insurgents, capturing 4. No American casualties. . . . Gen. Frederick Funston, U. S. V., with 4 district head-quarter's scouts, First Lieut. Richard C. Day, Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., commanding, and a part of Troop A, Fourth U. S. Cavalry, First Lieut. John Morrison, jr., commanding, scouting in vicinity of Gapan, Luzon, P. I., meets and engages band of insurgents, killing 2, wounding 3, and capturing 2; also 1 Remington rifle, 3 Remington carbines, 2 Krag-Jørgensen carbines, small quantity of ammunition, correspondence, 4 native horses with saddles, and 500 pounds rice. No American casualties.

1900.

- Oct. 24.—Detachment Company H, Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., en route from Vintar to Laoag, Luzon, P. I., are fired on in pass through foothills by between 50 and 75 insurgents with rifles, dressed as paisanos; one man has pony killed and his rifle is lost; also one other in bull cart. Bull and driver of cart are killed, 1 man wounded. No insurgent casualties reported.....First Lieut. George L. Febiger, with 40 men of Company H, Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., and Second Lieut. Grayson V. Heidt, with 60 men of Troop L, Third U. S. Cavalry, proceeding to barrio Casucos, Luzon, P. I., discover insurgents in canyon and fire on them, drawing fire of insurgents from both sides of canyon. Insurgents having excellent position and vastly superior numbers, retreat is ordered and troops have to fight their way out of the canyon. Running fight for 5 miles continues, when the enemy withdraws. Insurgent strength between 400 and 600 riflemen, and 1,000 bolomen, all under command of Juan Villamor. Casualties: American, Lieutenant Febiger and 4 enlisted men killed, 9 enlisted men wounded, and 5 enlisted men and 2 horses missing. Insurgent, estimated at 150 killed and wounded. Acting Assistant Surgeon Bath is captured, but afterwards released. Fighting continued from 4.30 to 9 p. m.....Second Lieut. John L. Bond, with detachment of Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, meets and engages 100 insurgents armed principally with bolos, near Talamban, Cebu, P. I., killing 4 and wounding 8. No American casualties.....Detachment of 20 men of Company A, Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, stationed at Equia, Luzon, P. I., is attacked by about 30 insurgents armed with Mauser rifles, and 1 man is killed. Insurgent casualties unknown.....U. S. transport *Thomas* arrives at Manila, P. I., with First Battalion Fifth U. S. Infantry and Second Battalion Eighth U. S. Infantry, recruits, and hospital corps men. Sailed from San Francisco, Cal., September 18, 1900.....Regimental scouts, Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. Frank S. Burr, Fifteenth Infantry, meet and engage insurgents in thicket near barrio Annion, Dinalupijan, Luzon, P. I., killing 9. No American casualties.
- 25.—A detachment of 19 men of Company I, Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., escort for Capt. Frederick Hadra, assistant surgeon, and Second Lieut. Etienne de P. Bujac, Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., en route to Vigan, Luzon, P. I., are attacked on Abra River near San Quintin, Luzon, P. I., by about 200 insurgents intrenched and armed with rifles, and the ensuing engagement lasts from 4.30 p. m. until nightfall. Casualties: American, 1 enlisted man killed, 3 wounded.....Detachment of 8 men of Company L, Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, stationed at Agno River ford between Camiling and Bayombong, Luzon, P. I., is attacked by a force of 40 bolomen and 15 riflemen, 2 men being killed and 2 wounded. Insurgents leave 2 dead on the field and 3 more are supposed to have been wounded.....A detachment of Company E, Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., under Second Lieut. Henry T. Mitchell, accompanied by Acting Asst. Surg. George L. Marion, U. S. A., engages a party of insurgents near Mexico, Luzon, P. I., killing 1 and capturing 16, and also important documents implicating prominent natives who had previously subscribed to the oath of allegiance.
- 27.—First Lieut. George R. White, with detachment of 40 men of the Ninth U. S. Cavalry, scouting from Calabanga to Baraba, Camarines, P. I., meets and engages insurgents, killing 2 and wounding 2, also burning 7 cuartels. No casualties to detachment.

1900.

- Oct. 28.—Second Lieut. Walter Hudson, with 20 men of Company C, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., en route from Sariaya to Tayabas, Luzon, P. I., are fired on by insurgents and 1 man and 1 horse are killed. Insurgents then flee. . . . First Lieut. Ora E. Hunt, with 12 men, Company L, and Second Lieut. William D. Pasco, with 11 men of Company K, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, makes extended reconnoissance in the direction of Duma-log, Panay, P. I. While en route to his station Lieutenant Pasco and detail are attacked by a force of 40 insurgents on Panay River between Cuartero and Dao, Panay, P. I., and Lieutenant Pasco and 2 privates are killed and 1 wounded. Insurgents lose 3 killed, 1 captured; also 2 Remingtons and 1 Murata rifle and limited quantity of ammunition. . . . U. S. transport *Hancock* arrives at Manila with 3 companies Twenty-fourth U. S. Infantry, 4 companies Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, and 3 officers and 100 men U. S. Marine Corps. . . . Norzagaray, Luzon, P. I., garrisoned by Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., is attacked by 200 organized insurgents. After about three-fourths of an hour's firing the insurgents retreat and fires break out in about a dozen places. Sixty-three houses are burned and several torn down. No American casualties. Insurgent casualties, 1 killed, 6 natives of town wounded and 1 killed.
- 29.—Capt. Cushman A. Rice, with detachment of 15 men of Company M, Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., on reconnoissance to Mayapyap, Luzon, P. I., meet and engage 30 insurgents, dispersing them and burning insurgent quarters.
- 30.—A detachment of Company E, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., acting as escort to Señor Buencamino, presidente of San Miguel, Luzon, P. I., is attacked at Balinag road, near Maasin River, by insurgents, and 1 private is killed, 1 wounded, and 2 captured. . . . Santa Ignacia, Luzon, P. I., is attacked by 30 insurgents with rifles, the assailants being repulsed. During the action several houses take fire and nearly all the houses in the barrio are burned. . . . Detachment of Company G, Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, en route to Santa Ignacia from Camiling, Luzon, P. I., are attacked by armed party near Malacampa, Luzon, P. I., and 1 private is wounded, 2 natives killed, and 2 rifles captured. . . . Second Lieut. Cleveland C. Lansing, Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., with regimental scouts, pursues a band of 50 insurgents, overtakes them near Pasquin, Luzon, P. I., and in ensuing skirmish disperses enemy, killing 3 ponies and capturing 2 vacas loaded with rice. No American casualties. . . . Capt. John W. Moore, with 20 men of Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., on reconnoissance from Candelaria, Luzon, P. I., at Trinidad, meets and engages a number of bolomen, killing 1 and capturing 1. No American casualties. . . . A detachment of 1 corporal and 10 privates of Company G, Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, is attacked near Santa Ignacia, Luzon, P. I., by 15 riflemen and 40 bolomen; after a brief engagement the enemy is routed with a loss of 5 killed and a number wounded. One private wounded, only American casualty. . . . Bugasan, Panay, P. I., garrisoned by Company E, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, and detachment of Company E, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., under command of Capt. Francis H. French, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, is attacked by about 25 riflemen and between 70 and 80 bolomen. After a long and severe engagement, the enemy is beaten off with a loss, 54 killed, 21 wounded, and 21 captured. American casualties: First Lieut. Howard



1900.

W. Kountz and 2 men killed and 1 wounded, all of the Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V. . . . . Detachment of native scouts and Macabebe scouts under First Lieut. Richard C. Day, Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., in expedition from San Isidro, Luzon, P. I., to Cabiao, Luzon, P. I., meet and engage insurgents, killing 2 and capturing 15, and burning a number of houses in vicinity. No American casualties.

Oct. 31.—Capt. Samuel D. Crawford, with detachment of 43 men of Company C, Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting to Head Lake, Luzon, P. I., is attacked by 100 insurgents strongly entrenched at Balaquilon, Luzon, P. I. Returning the fire, 2 insurgents are killed and 16 wounded, including Lieutenant-Colonel Laurel. No American casualties. . . . . Capt. James B. Hughes, with Troop H, Fourth U. S. Cavalry, meets and engages band of 60 insurgents near Cangbiling, Luzon, P. I., killing 8, wounding 3, capturing 1 lieutenant and 3 privates, 11 guns, 3 ponies, 1 revolver, 30 rounds of ammunition, and destroying 1,200 pounds of rice. American casualties, 1 killed and 1 wounded.

Nov. 1.—Capt. Howard Atkinson, with Second Lieut. Frederick B. Hennesy and James G. Taylor, and a detachment of 34 men of Company M, Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., on scout in vicinity of Montalbon, San Isidro, Luzon, P. I., meets and attacks about 180 insurgents under Col. Clemente Valencia. After sharp engagement the enemy retires with a loss of 12 killed and 18 wounded. Two privates of Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., are rescued from insurgents. Thirty-six rifles, 100 hand grenades, 20,000 rounds of ammunition, 1,300 pounds of lead, 100 pounds of saltpeter, 5,000 pounds of rice, and a large quantity of powder are captured. . . . . Detachment of Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., in skirmish with insurgents of Fullon's command near Tibiao, Panay, P. I., kills 3 and captures 2 bolomen. No American casualties. . . . . Headquarters and 8 companies, Fourteenth U. S. Infantry, sail from China for Manila, Luzon, P. I. . . . . U. S. transport *Sherman*, with 8 officers and 282 recruits, sails from San Francisco, Cal., for Manila, P. I. . . . . Maj. John C. Gilmore, jr., with detachment of Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., in action near Hilongas, Leyte, P. I., kills 2 insurgents and destroys insurgent cuartel. American casualties, 1 accidentally wounded. . . . . First Lieut. Samuel G. Shartle, with detachment of 25 men, Company E, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., escorting wagon from Tiaon to San Pablo, Luzon, P. I., is attacked by about 100 insurgents at Barrio San Antonio. After a short engagement the enemy is repulsed, having several killed and wounded. No American casualties.

2.—Capt. Charles W. Van Way, with 25 men of Company A, Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., patrolling Abra River, protecting crossing of Fifth U. S. Infantry, meets force of about 100 of the enemy and engages it. Fight lasts from 4 o'clock until dark. Captain Van Way and 5 enlisted men wounded; enemy's loss unknown. Capt. Theodore Schultz, with party of 25 men of Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., from San Quintin, Luzon, P. I., proceeding to reenforce Captain Van Way, surprises 30 insurgents in Barrio Santiago, killing Major Gonzalez and 1 other, wounding 1, and capturing 2 rifles and some ammunition. No casualties to detachment. . . . . Detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes commanding, patrolling from Jaro, Leyte, P. I., meets and engages insurgents, capturing 26 and

1900.

suffering no casualties. . . . . Capt. Samuel D. Crawford, with Company C, Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., meets and engages 400 insurgents near Point Baño, Lake Taal, Luzon, P. I. Fight lasts nearly two hours, when enemy retires with known loss of 10 killed. A native reports 45 killed and wounded. American casualties, 3 enlisted men wounded.

- Nov. 3.—Paybay, Leyte, P. I., garrisoned by Company A, Twenty-third U. S. Infantry, is attacked by several hundred bolomen. Attack is repulsed and 1 killed; wounded unknown. No American casualties.
- 4.—Patrol of 7 men, Company D, Twelfth U. S. Infantry, is attacked by about 40 ladrones near O'Donnell, P. I., and 2 men are wounded, 1 wounded and captured. Insurgent loss unknown. . . . . Pasuquin, Luzon, P. I., garrisoned by 30 men of Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., is spiritedly attacked by about 100 insurgents; fight lasts two hours, when the enemy is driven off, leaving 4 dead; 4 rifles and 1 Krag-Jørgensen are captured. One private is wounded, only American casualty.
- 5.—Barrigo, Leyte, P. I., garrisoned by detachment of the Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., under Capt. Harry M. Dey, is attacked by insurgents and 2 enlisted men are wounded. No insurgent casualties.
- 6.—Second Lieut. Frank I. Otis, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., with detachment of Philippine Cavalry, U. S. V., surprises insurgent camp near Papaha, Luzon, P. I., and captures 17 ponies, of which 3 were packed. Insurgents under Capt. Pedro Abesamia escape after firing about 100 shots. . . . . Scouting party from Bacoar, Luzon, P. I., surprises band of ladrones at barrio of Banalo, killing 2. No American casualties. . . . . Scouting party from Bacoar, Luzon, P. I., captures 2 insurgent outposts and 8 rifles in vicinity of San Nicolas, Luzon, P. I. . . . . Scouting party from San Miguel, Luzon, P. I., meets and engages a band of insurgents near San Carlos, completely routing them, killing several.
- 7.—Detachment of 17 men, Company L, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, surprises a band of insurgents near Dumarao, Panay, P. I., and puts them to flight. One insurgent officer severely wounded, and 5 Remington and 2 Mauser rifles and 100 rounds of ammunition are captured. . . . . U. S. transport *Buford* sails from New York City for Manila with 23 officers and 945 recruits. . . . . Troops of Sixth U. S. Cavalry sail from China for Manila, P. I. . . . . Second Lieut. William McBryar, Forty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., with detachment of 20 men, Company M, scouting country surrounding Magaoa, Luzon, P. I., meets and engages a large body of insurgents, putting them to flight, capturing 6, also 7 guns, and killing a number. No American casualties.
- 8.—A train of 5 wagons, with supplies for Echague, Luzon, P. I., escorted by Corpl. John Kline and 5 privates, Company M, Sixteenth U. S. Infantry, is attacked between Canayan and Angadonan, Luzon, P. I., by about 45 armed insurgents. After a fight, lasting one hour and forty minutes, the insurgents withdraw. Four insurgents known to have been shot. No casualties among United States forces.
- 9.—First Lieut. Charles C. Smith, with detachment of Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., scouting to Albucay, Luzon, P. I., engages in two skirmishes and destroys a large cuartel, killing 2 insurgents and capturing 1. No American casualties. . . . . Magalang, Luzon, P. I., is fired into by band of insurgents. No American casualties. Two insurgents killed, 3 wounded. . . . . Barugo, P. I., is attacked by 40 insurgents and 2 Americans are wounded. Insurgents are dispersed, loss unknown.

1900.

- Nov. 10.—A detachment of the Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, in engagement with insurgents at Subig Pass, Luzon, P. I., loses 1 private killed, 5 wounded, and 2 missing. Enemy's loss unknown. First Lieut. Samuel P. Lyon, with First Lieut. Berkley Enochs and 40 men of Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, proceeding from Castillejos, engages the enemy, meeting with some resistance, but soon puts them to flight, inflicting a loss of 20 killed and wounded. No American casualties.....First Lieut. Carroll Power, with detachment of 45 men Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., in scout to barrio of Santa Cruz, Candon, Luzon, P. I., succeeds in surrounding the barrio and captures 1 major, 5 soldiers, 1 Mauser, 1 Remington, 100 rounds of ammunition, and releases a number of prisoners. No American casualties.....Capt. John W. Gulick, Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., and Seventh U. S. Artillery, on scout from Gubat to Bulusan, Luzon, P. I., kills 6 insurgents, wounds 7, captures 3, and destroys 8 cuartels, 20 bags of rice, 1 prison and supplies, and releases 8 prisoners. American casualties, 2 wounded.....Capt. Willard M. Flynn and detachment of 40 men Forty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., from Nabua, Luzon, P. I., to take Boto district, kills 4 and captures 5 insurgents, and destroys 4 cuartels and shacks filled with palay. No American casualties.....Second Lieut. Lanning Parsons and 40 men Troop E, Ninth U. S. Cavalry, surprises Bantognon, Luzon, P. I., and captures 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, and 3 bolomen. No casualties.....Capt. Frank W. Eckers, Second Lieut. George H. Armitage, and 25 men of Company I, Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., attack insurgent stronghold on Mount Gollat, near Porac, Luzon, P. I., and kill 1, and burn 4 cuartels and small quantity of provisions. No casualties.
- 11.—Second Lieut. George C. Lewis, with 40 men of Third U. S. Infantry, scouting in vicinity of Santa Cruz, Luzon, P. I., kills 3 insurgents, mortally wounds 1, and finds and burns 3 cuartels and 8 bancas. No American casualties.....Second Lieut. Elverton E. Fuller, with 25 enlisted men of Company H, Twelfth U. S. Infantry, on scout from La Paz, Luzon, P. I., meets and engages Captain Tumbago's band of insurgents, 100 strong. After a brief engagement of fifteen minutes the enemy retreats with a loss of 11 killed and 20 wounded. American casualties, 1 killed and 1 wounded.....Capt. John W. Gulick, with detachment of Company L, Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., attacks insurgents strongly intrenched in the hills near Bulusan, Luzon, P. I., driving them from their intrenchments, killing 14 and capturing 5. American casualties, 1 killed and 1 wounded.
- 12.—Scouting party from Indang, Luzon, P. I., meets and engages band of ladrones at barrio of Midena and disperses them, killing 2. No casualties.....First Lieut. Kenzie W. Walker, with detachment of Ninth Cavalry, in skirmish with insurgents kills a number and captures 9 bolos.....First Lieut. George M. Wray, Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., on expedition from Ligon, Luzon, P. I., has engagement with insurgents and kills 8, captures 25 bolomen and 7 rifles, and releases 3 captains and 1 lieutenant. No American casualties.....First Lieut. Harold S. Swann, with detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., from Tolosa, Leyte, P. I., captures 12 insurgents and 6 bolos. No American casualties.....Detachment of Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., with Second Lieut. Benjamin R. Wade, under command of First Lieut. Charles C. Smith, scouting mountains west of Abucay, Luzon, P. I., develops enemy well intrenched on Mount Nachayabas; after 2 hours' fighting. American forces withdraw. No casualties.

1900.

- Nov. 13. Scouting party from Angat, Luzon, P. I., in skirmishes with bands of insurgents, kills a number, and destroys a camp with supplies and a number of cuartels. One musician wounded, only American casualty.....U. S. transport *Kilpatrick* sails from New York City for Manila, P. I., with 22 officers and 930 recruits.....Second Lieut. Daniel G. Mendel, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., with detachment of Company M, escorting wagon from Lipa to Tiaon, Luzon, P. I., are fired on by insurgents near Rosario, but enemy is dispersed without casualty.
- 15.—Second Lieut. Walter M. Lindsay, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., with detachment of that regiment, strikes insurgents near San Miguel, Negros, P. I., and kills 2; afterwards 30 surrender at Alangalang..... Brigadier-General Grant, with Macabebe, Fifth District, and Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., scouts, resumes engagement with insurgents on Mount Buloc, Luzon, P. I., driving them from their position and pursuing them all over the mountains. Fighting continues all day and until 5 o'clock p. m., when no further traces can be found. Between 40 and 50 insurgents are killed and traces of wounded found. American casualties, 1 Macabebe scout killed, 1 officer and 11 men wounded. All supplies, cuartels, and ammunition are destroyed. Estimated force of insurgents, 200, with rifles, under the command of Morales.
- 16.—Lieutenant Chandler, with detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., attacks insurgents near Polompon, Leyte, P. I., and kills 7. No American casualties.....Second Lieut. Walter M. Lindsay, with detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., in engagement with insurgents kills 4 and wounds 1. No American casualties.....First Lieut. David P. Wheeler, with 30 men of Twenty-second Infantry, U. S. V., crosses the Rio Grande to a barrio beyond Tambo, Luzon, P. I., where he surprises the enemy, killing 6 men.....Maj. Robert E. L. Spence, with 280 men of Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., leaves Abucay, Luzon, P. I., and proceeds to near-by mountains, where insurgents are met and engaged. Fight lasts three and one-half hours, when the enemy is completely routed and his position captured. Three insurgents are killed, and several cuartels, containing supplies and ammunition, are destroyed. One man wounded, only American casualty.
- 17.—Detachments of Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry from San Antonio, under First Lieut. John E. Hyde; from San Marcelino, under Second Lieut. George B. Sharon; from San Felipe, under Second Lieut. George Deiss; from Castillejos, under Second Lieut. De Camp Hall, all in Luzon, P. I., make a combined attack on insurgent camp near San Marcelino, surprising and driving 125 insurgents from camp, capturing 22 rifles, many important papers, and destroying 10,000 pounds of rice and all barracks. Casualties: American, none; insurgent, 25 killed and wounded.....First Lieut. Herbert L. Evans, with a detachment of 25 men of Company B, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., in an engagement with about 100 insurgents near Punta Gorda, Bohol, P. I., kills 4, wounds 1, captures 1 rifle, 35 rounds of ammunition, 1 brass cannon, and a number of bolos, and destroys a line of 150 set bows and arrows. No American casualties. Again strikes enemy on hill near Punta Gorda and drives them from position, killing 1. American casualties, 1 officer and 2 men wounded.
- 18.—First Lieut. Herbert L. Evans, with 25 men of Company B, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., having been reinforced by Second Lieut. Richard H. Sutherland and 20 men, again attacks the enemy, about 100 strong, on hill near Punta Gorda, Bohol, P. I., and kills 2. No American casu-

1900.

alties.....Capt. Earle W. Taylor and detachment of 60 men of Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., in engagement with insurgents in the Lululu Mountains, Luzon, P. I., kills Capt. Gregorio de la Cruz and 1 man, captures 2 insurgents, 8 rifles, 100 rounds of ammunition, and some papers, and destroys cuartels and 40 cavan of rice. No American casualties.....Detachment of Company C, Twelfth U. S. Infantry, patrolling railroad near San Miguel, Luzon, P. I., is attacked by about 40 insurgents. Attack is repulsed and several insurgents wounded. No American casualties.

Nov. 19.—First Lieut. Harrison J. Price, with detachment of Second U. S. Infantry, strikes band of insurgents near Catbalogan, Luzon, P. I., and kills 5. No American casualties.....First Lieut. Richard W. Buchanan, with 72 men of Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., attacks 96 insurgents with 25 rifles near Valencia, Leyte, P. I., and drives them from position, killing 21 and wounding 43. No American casualties.....Capt. David C. Shanks, with 38 men of Company M, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, in engagement with insurgents near Luctugan, Panay, P. I., kills 3, captures 1 man and 3 rifles, also 1 horse with equipments. No American casualties.

20.—First Lieut. Charles M. Morrow, with detachment of 51 men of Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., captures Maj. Mariano Flores and 5 insurgents at Irocin, Luzon, P. I., and near Irocin meets and defeats insurgent force without casualty. Enemy's loss unknown. At San Roque the enemy is again encountered, when 1 insurgent is killed and 1 American wounded. Near Bulusan, Luzon, P. I., again strikes enemy in strong position with 25 Mausers, driving him out, killing 1, and entering Bulusan.....Detachments of Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., and Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., find and engage insurgents near Cavinti, Luzon, P. I., killing 3, wounding 4, and capturing 16. No American casualties.....Detachment of Company E, Twelfth U. S. Infantry, pursuing ladrones, overtakes them near barrio of Banacang, Luzon, P. I., killing 8 and wounding a number. No American casualties.

21.—Capt. John W. Gulick, with 100 men and 1 Hotchkiss gun, and First Lieut. Charles H. Morrow, with 51 men, all of the Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., move out of Bulusan, Leyte, P. I., and attack force of insurgents, with about 80 rifles, under Colonel Funez, intrenched on bluff overlooking city. Enemy is driven out of trenches and completely routed. Two Americans are wounded.....Lieutenant Armstrong, with detachment of 20 men, Company L, Forty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting from Libmanan, Luzon, P. I., meets party of insurgents near San Vicente, Luzon, P. I., killing 1 and sustaining casualty of 1 enlisted man killed .....Capt. Samuel S. O'Connor, Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., with detachment, strikes enemy at barrio Paritigan, Cavite, destroys 5,000 pounds of rice and 10,000 rounds of ammunition, and while pursuing enemy strikes them at two different times, killing 12 and wounding more. American casualties, 2 wounded.

22.—Capt. John W. Gulick, with Second Lieut. Joseph H. Dent and 100 men of Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., and 1 Hotchkiss gun, commanded by First Lieut. Frederick E. Johnston, Seventh U. S. Artillery, meet and engage 32 riflemen and 300 bolomen, under Colonel Victorio, strongly intrenched near Bulusan, Luzon, P. I., and drives them from intrenchments by a charge. Again meet and defeat them at San Roque, with a loss of 5 killed. No American casualties. The barrio of Gate is

1900.

burned, also a cuartel and a quantity of corn and rice.....First Lieut. Edgar T. Collins, with detachment of Eighth U. S. Infantry, scouting from Tanauan toward Talisay, Luzon, P. I., strikes and disperses insurgent force at Barrio Aya, destroying 10 or 12 buildings, 100 Mauser cartridges, 1,200 pounds of rice.....Capt. David Connor, with 52 men of Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., meets insurgents near Patijan, Luzon, P. I., and routs them, killing 5. Ten thousand rounds of ammunition and 5,000 pounds of rice are destroyed. Pursuit is made and enemy is again struck near Magallanes, Luzon, P. I., when 11 are killed and wounded. Pursuit is continued and in three successive brushes with the enemy 9 are killed. American casualties, 2 wounded. Enemy's force about 45.....Detachment of 25 men of Company C, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., en route from Sariaya to Tayabas, Luzon, P. I., encounters 30 or 40 insurgents near former place and wounds several. No American casualties.....Capt. Floyd H. Crumbly, with 50 men, Forty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., finds about 75 insurgents at barrio Santa Catalina, and routes them after spirited resistance, wounding several and destroying officers' quarters, camp equipment, ammunition reloading tools, and food supplies. No American casualties.....Col. J. Milton Thompson, with 45 officers and 823 men of Twenty-seventh and Forty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., and 2 acting assistant surgeons, in attack on 500 insurgents under Gen. Licerio Geronimo, at Pinauran, an insurgent stronghold in mountains near Montalban, Luzon, P. I., drives the enemy from his position and completely scatters the insurgents, killing 10 or 12, burning 25 cuartels and 30 smaller buildings, with quantities of supplies. Number of United States troops engaged, 30 officers and 350 men. Casualties, 2 killed and 7 wounded, including Lieut. Col. George L. Byram, Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V.

Nov. 23.—Detachment of Forty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. Fred W. Morrison, attacks insurgents near Palestrina, Luzon, P. I., kills 5, captures 19 men, and burns insurgent houses and supplies. No casualties.....Detachments of Forty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieuts. Charles Perry and William Blaney, encounter and disperse insurgents near barrio San Nicolas. No casualties among American forces; 4 insurgents killed and 7 wounded. Again encounters the enemy at barrio Dolores, driving them off and destroying the town.....Capt. Francis P. Fremont, with 2 officers, 120 men, Second U. S. Infantry, and 4 Macabebe scouts, attacks Pablo Astilla's force of 150 insurgents at San Cristobal, Luzon, P. I., killing 8, wounding 1, and destroying insurgent barracks and supplies. No American casualties.....First Lieut. David I. McCormick and Second Lieut. William E. W. MacKinlay, with detachment Forty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., and Ninth U. S. Cavalry, leave Nueva Caceres for Cabisao, Luzon, P. I., where junction is made with Capt. Percy Willis, with 20 men Company L, Forty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., and town is attacked, 3 insurgents being killed and 35 captured. On return the detachment attacks a party of insurgents at San Vicente, Luzon, P. I., killing 7 and burning quarters. No American casualties.....Capt. David P. Shanks, with detachment of 36 men, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, meets and attacks band of insurgents near Dao, Panay, P. I., and kills 1 officer, 2 men, and captures 1 man, 2 Remington rifles, 1 Mauser rifle, 2 horses and equipments.

1900.

- Nov. 24.—Detachment of Third U. S. Infantry, under Second Lieut. George C. Lewis, in engagement with insurgents near barrio Masili, Malolos, Luzon, P. I., loses 1 man killed and 2 wounded. Insurgent casualties unknown..... First Lieut. James D. Watson, with detachment of 32 men of Forty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting west to Lake Bato, P. I., attacks 100 ladrones with 15 rifles, in trenches, and drives them out, wounding several and destroying 10 cuartels. No American casualties..... Lieutenant Burke, with 26 men Company D, Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., while attempting a landing at Cubo, Panay, P. I., are fired on by about 65 riflemen; after a short engagement the detachment sails for Virac, with 1 dead and 3 wounded..... Maj. Harry L. Hawthorne, Twenty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., with 173 officers and men, 60 coolies and 4 scouts, 1 Maxim-Nordenfeldt gun, has a skirmish at Carayman, Pizarro, near Gandara and near Tagnao, all in Luzon, P. I., suffering casualties of 1 man killed and 3 wounded. Insurgent casualties, 4 bolomen known to have been killed..... Expedition from Camalig, Luzon, P. I., to Jovelanos, Luzon, P. I., kills 6 insurgents and captures 12, destroys large quantities of insurgent stores and burns large number of cuartels. American casualties, 2 killed and 2 wounded.
- 25.—Capt. Cornelius M. Brownell, with detachment of Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., on expedition to Viejo, Panay, P. I., is attacked by insurgents, who are repulsed with a loss of 5 killed and 2 wounded. No American casualties.
- 28.—Second Lieut. John M. Craig, with detachment of 20 men, escorting herd of cattle and 2 loaded pack mules, between Rosario and San Juan de Bocboc, Luzon, P. I., are twice attacked by insurgents, who are easily driven off each time, 1 horse being lost. Insurgents number about 50, well armed, and suffer a loss of 5 men and 5 ponies captured, and leader wounded..... Capt. Worthington Kautzman, and detachment of Forty-second Infantry, U. S. V., on scout to Bataala, Panay, P. I., captures 9 insurgents, 4 rifles and some ammunition, and destroys 3 buildings and a large quantity of rice. No American casualties..... Detachment of 36 men of Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. Frank E. Lynch, strikes insurgents with about 80 rifles and several cannon in strong position near Hilongas, Leyte, P. I. Being unable to carry position American troops retire, having Lieutenant Lynch slightly wounded..... First Lieut. Irvin L. Hunt, Fifth U. S. Infantry, with detachment of 15 enlisted men Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, and 20 native scouts, encounter insurgents near Carcar, Cebu, P. I., killing 2 and capturing 10. No American casualties.
- 29.—Detachment of Company M, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, strikes band of insurgents near Vallacayo, Panay, P. I., killing 3 and capturing 3 Remington rifles. No American casualties..... Detachment of Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., under Second Lieut. Joseph H. Dent, scouting near Payo, Luzon, P. I., are attacked by bolomen and 1 man wounded, 2 rifles captured, and ponies abandoned. Insurgent loss, 7 killed.
- 30.—Detachment of Twenty-first U. S. Infantry, scouting from Ibaan, Luzon, P. I., captures 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 sergeant, 2 privates, 5 ladrones, with 1 U. S. magazine gun and bayonet, 1 Mauser rifle, 84 rounds of ammunition, and some official papers..... Pilar, P. I., attacked by insurgents, and 7 men are wounded and 1 is killed; 2 native police are

1900.

killed.....Capt. John A. Hulen and First Lieut. John W. Ward, with detachment of Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., and native scouts in a scout to barrio of Narvajan, Luzon, P. I., capture 1 major, 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, 6 sergeants, 4 corporals, and 50 privates, all bolomen, with 600 minojas of rice. No American casualties.....Detachment of Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V., garrisoning Jiminez, Mindanao, P. I., is attacked by insurgents, who suffer a loss of 6 killed and 8 wounded.

- Dec. 1.—Maj. Henry Borwig, with detachment of Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., surrounds Calauan, Luzon, P. I., and captures Domingo Ramos, ladrone chief, and many others who are suspected ladrones, and a quantity of insurgent papers.....Schooner from Lucena, P. I., is captured by insurgents and recaptured three hours afterwards by a detachment of the First U. S. Cavalry, under First Lieut. John W. Craig, 1 private being drowned only casualty.
- 2.—Detachment of Ilocano Scouts, under Second Lieut. Henry A. Ripley, Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, scouting in vicinity of Cabanatuan, Luzon, P. I., kills 3 insurgents and captures 1 Mauser carbine and 2 revolvers. No American casualties.....Detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. Michael E. Morris, scouting from Palo, Leyte, destroys insurgent camp and kills 1 man. No American casualties.
- 3.—Second Lieut. Frank A. Jernigan, Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting between Aliaga and Talavera, Luzon, P. I., with detachment of Ilocano Scouts, kills 2 wounds 3 insurgents. No casualties.....Railroad patrol from Capas, Luzon, P. I., is attacked by 40 insurgents armed with rifles. First Lieut. William H. Oury, with 12 men of the Twelfth U. S. Infantry, go to their assistance and reach enemy's flank, opening fire, whereupon the latter flies. The enemy is again found and 1 is killed. One private wounded only American casualty.....Detachment of Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., in encounter with insurgents near La Paz, Luzon, P. I., kills 1, wounds 1, captures 1, and destroys rice and supplies.....Capt. Harry A. Hegeman, with detachment of Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., in encounter with insurgents near La Paz, Luzon, P. I., captures 5, also 5 Remingtons, 1 Mauser, and 200 rounds of ammunition. No American casualties.....Two thousand one hundred and eighty Katipunan insurrectos, enrolled by Consique (bolomen), surrender to Brig. Gen. Samuel B. M. Young at Santa Maria, Luzon, P. I., and take oath of allegiance.....Second Lieut. Walter M. Lindsay, with a detachment of the Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., in expedition from Alangalang, Leyte, P. I., kills 1 and captures 3 insurgents. No American casualties.
- 4.—First Lieut. Dana T. Merrill, with mounted detachment of Twelfth Infantry, in engagement with insurgents in barrio of Santa Rosa, Capas, Luzon, P. I., kills 1, wounds 1, and captures 1. No American casualties. Scouting party afterwards discover 2 additional dead and capture 4 prisoners.....First Lieut. Frank A. Jernigan, Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., with 32 Ilocano Scouts, near Santo Domingo, Luzon, P. I., attacks Sandico and his entire force of 300 men. The fight lasts two hours and detachment is defeated. Enemy finally retreats, taking away all arms excepting 2 rifles, and leaving on the field 16 dead, including Agilar and an American negro renegade, and 27 wounded. Insurgent barracks are destroyed by detachment. With Sandico were Alino, Castro, and Agilar. No American casualties.....Maj. John H. Parker,



1900.

with detachment of Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., returning from Talisay to Taal, Luzon, P. I., in banca, is fired on by party of 200 insurgents; the return fire kills 20 and enemy is driven to cover. No American casualties.....At Narvacan, P. I., 685 fighting bolos are surrendered.....Second Lieut. William M. True, Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., with detachment, in barrio near Tangadan Pass captures 1 Katipunan commissioner and 35 bolomen.

- Dec. 5.—Brig. Gen. Frederick Funston, U. S. V., with Troop A, Fourth U. S. Cavalry, 2 officers and 50 men, and 18 District Headquarters scouts, under First Lieut. Richard C. Day, Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Surg. Maj. Henry S. T. Harris, and Second Lieut. Burton J. Mitchell, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting along Rio Chico, encounter 100 insurgents posted on opposite bank. A charge is made across river and the enemy driven from position with a loss of 4 killed, 1 wounded, 1 captured; also 5 Remingtons and small quantity of ammunition. American casualties, 2 wounded.....Maj. Joseph Wheeler, jr., with detachment of Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., in skirmish with insurgents near Pias, Luzon, P. I., kills 2. No American casualties.....First Lieut. Ira Keithley, with detachment of Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., captures 52 natives in barrios San Antonio and San Benito; many escaping in bancas are pursued by gunboat *Laguna de Bay*, and 16 are captured. No American casualties.....Capt. Augustus C. Hart, Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., with 2 officers and 106 men, in expedition against insurgents under Belarmino, near Donsol, P. I., are fired on at Sevilla by insurgents, who are dispersed, their quarters being burned; at San Vicente have one and one-half hours' fight with insurgents, and capture their 12-pound muzzle-loading cannon. No American casualties.
- 6.—First Lieut. Samuel McP. Rutherford, with detachment of Troop B, Fourth U. S. Cavalry, surprises insurgents and captures Maj. Cerillo Arenas and 4 soldiers, 1 Krag carbine, 1 Remington carbine, and a miscellaneous lot of ammunition. No American casualties.....Maj. John C. Braden, with detachment of Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., near Calamba, Luzon, P. I., strikes about 30 insurgents and captures 1. No American casualties.....First Lieut. Henry W. Stevens, with mounted detachment of Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., is attacked by insurgents at Tiolas, Lamatas Pass, Antiqui, P. I.; after several minutes' fighting the detachment withdraws, losing 1 horse killed, 4 horses captured, 1 man and 1 carbine captured, and 1 man mortally wounded.....First Lieut. Herbert L. Evans, with 50 men of Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., attacks 20 riflemen and 150 bolomen with several cannon intrenched near Carmen, Bohol, P. I., and drives them from position. No casualties.....Capt. Edward N. Jones, jr., with 1 officer and 62 men, Company K, Eighth U. S. Infantry, while scouting to Nagcarlang, Luzon, P. I., burns 5 insurgent cuartels and 1 powder factory, arrests 22 men including Lieut. Buenaventura Villanueva and 12 privates. No American casualties.....Regimental scouts Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., 2 officers and 30 men, in expedition to Tarlac, Luzon, P. I., encounter a band of insurgents, killing a captain and lieutenant and capturing 5, with their rifles. No American casualties.....Troop B, Philippine Cavalry, U. S. V., engages enemy at Taobanting, Luzon, P. I., and kills 2, captures 2 rifles, 1 revolver, and a quantity of ammunition. No American casualties.

1900.

- Dec. 7.—Brig. Gen. Fred D. Grant, with Capt. Clarence S. Nettles and a company of the Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., strikes a band of insurgents in barrio Calabuan, Concepción, Luzon, P. I., killing Capt. Hilario Guates, Lieut. Sincliorio Alfonso, and 1 corporal and capturing Moses Ramos and 6 soldiers. No American casualties.....Capt. John N. Loye, with detachment of 20 men of Company I, Forty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting Mount Buhí, Luzon, P. I., overtakes and engages insurgents, killing 2, capturing 2, and burning cuartel and quarters. No American casualties.....Scouting party engages insurgents at Barrass Pass, Luzon, P. I., having 30 rifles and small cannon; insurgents retreat, leaving 4 dead. At Banangaran, Luzon, P. I., insurgents are driven from surrounding hills and quarters burned. They are pursued to Bandi, Luzon, P. I., where 1 private is wounded. Total casualties on scout: Insurgents, 8 killed found, but estimated at 20, and a large number wounded. Insurgent force estimated at 200 rifles and a large force of bolomen.
- 8.—Lieutenant Condon, Philippine Cavalry, U. S. V., with Troop B, Macabebes, scouting headquarters of the Taboatin River, encounters insurgents and kills 3. No American casualties.....First Lieut. Leonard L. Deitrick, Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., with detachment, strikes band of insurgents near Santa Cruz, Gapan, Luzon, P. I., and disperses them, killing 2 and capturing 2 rifles. No American casualties.....Capt. William H. Wilhelm, Twenty-first U. S. Infantry, with detachment of the Twenty-first U. S. Infantry, First U. S. Cavalry, and Eighth U. S. Infantry, attacks 200 insurgents under Col. Nicolas Gonzales on Boot Peninsula, killing 4, capturing 5, also 4 ponies, 3 Mausers, and some ammunition; burning 15 huts and about 2,000 pounds of corn and 1,000 pounds of rice. American casualties, 1 killed and 2 wounded. ....Detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., First Lieut. Harold S. Swann, commanding, with Second Lieut. Louis H. Leaf, in engagement with insurgents at Sabang, Leyte, P. I., loses 4 killed, 3 wounded, including Lieutenant Leaf. Filipino casualties, 2 killed.....Mounted detachment of Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. Henry V. Stevens, is attacked by a large force of insurgents at Caliaja, Antiqui, P. I. After several hours' fighting the enemy is driven off. American casualties, 1 fatally and 1 slightly wounded.
- 9.—Lieutenant Condon, with Troop B, Philippine Cavalry, U. S. V., on scout near Santa Cruz, Luzon, P. I., strikes 100 insurgents and has hot fight, pursuing them 4 miles, killing 14, and capturing a quantity of correspondence. Insurgents under the command of Dionisio de los Santos. ....Detachment of 45 men, Third U. S. Infantry, under First Lieut. Ralph H. Stogsdall, on scout, strikes 200 insurgents under Morales at Loma de Gato, Luzon, P. I., and drives them from dike to dike, killing 4. No American casualties.....Capt. William J. Vaiden, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., with detachment, attacks band of insurgents in hills near Masipi, Luzon, P. I., routing them, killing several and capturing 5 guns, 1,000 rounds of ammunition, 900 pounds of rice, and burning insurgent barracks. No insurgent casualties.
- 10.—Lieutenant Brown and 19 men of Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., accompanied by Maj. Surg. Paul F. Straub, are attacked by insurgents near Pidigan, Luzon, P. I. He is reenforced by Captain Martin and detachment from Pidigan and the enemy is driven off and scattered, having 1 lieutenant killed. No American casualties.....Second Lieut. George

1900.

D. Freeman, jr., with detachment of Company B, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, on scout to Danao, Cebu, P. I., captures 3 insurgent officers, 30 suspected insurgents, and 170 pesos. No American casualties.

- Dec. 11.—Detachment of 73 men of Forty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. William Blaney, while destroying town of Dolores, Luzon, P. I., are attacked by insurgents from stone breastworks. Enemy is driven off without casualty. . . . . Lieut. Edward C. Bolton, with 25 men of Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, in expedition against insurgents from Camiling, Luzon, P. I., kills 5. No American casualties. . . . . Capt. Francis E. Lacey, jr., with a detachment of 100 men of the First U. S. Infantry, on scout to Santa Cruz, Marinduque, P. I., kills 7 insurgents, 47 head of cattle, 32 carabao, 52 ponies, and burns 74 houses and 28,000 pounds of palay. No American casualties. . . . . In engagement at Ciabo, Leyte, P. I., detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. Henry J. Stewart, kills 3, wounds 6, and destroys insurgent cuartel. No American casualties. . . . . Detachment of Forty-third Infantry, under First Lieut. Morton L. Avery, in expedition to La Paz, Leyte, P. I., captures 4 insurgents. No casualties.
- 12.—First Lieut. Frank A. Jernigan, Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., with detachment of Hocano scouts, strikes insurgents under Sandico, near Santo Domingo, Luzon, P. I., and drives them off with a loss of several killed. No American casualties.
- 13.—U. S. transport *Rosecrans* arrives at Manila, P. I., from China, with headquarters and 1 battalion, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry. . . . . Capt. George B. Duncan, with detachment of Fourth U. S. Infantry, in expedition from Abnygo, Leyte, P. I., captures 4 insurgents and destroys insurgent camp. No American casualties.
- 14.—Capt. William Tutherly, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., and 20 scouts, in skirmish with insurgents near Mount Binabog, Luzon, P. I., kills several and captures uniforms and important papers. No American casualties. . . . . Second Lieut. Walter M. Lindsay, in expedition to San Miguel, Leyte, P. I., wounds 2 insurgents, captures 1. American casualties, 2 guides wounded.
- 15.—Cabatuan, Luzon, P. I., is burned by insurgents. No casualties. . . . . Detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. Michael E. Morris, in expedition from Alangalang, Leyte, P. I., captures 1 insurgent and destroys 2 insurgent camps, rice, forge, and outfit for making cartridges, etc.
- 16.—Detachment of 25 men of Company C, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., under Capt. James L. Anderson, is attacked near Duero, Bohol, P. I., by 100 bolomen, and Acting Assistant Surgeon Rockhill and 4 enlisted men are wounded. Insurgent casualties, 14 killed. . . . . Detachment of Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. Charles Spurlock, in expedition for capture of insurgent wire cutters, capture 10 near barrio San Antonio and burn 34 houses; band of 15 or 20 are routed at San Antonio. No American casualties. . . . . Detachment of Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., 1 Maxim-Nordenfeldt gun, manned by detachment of the Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V., in expedition against insurgents, meet slight resistance in town of Santa Ana, which the enemy abandons after a short skirmish. Five houses are destroyed by United States troops. No casualties. . . . . Col. William E. Birkhimer, with 4 companies of the Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., surprises and scatters insurgents at town of Silo, Luzon, P. I., killing 4 and destroying stockade. No

1900.

American casualties.....Detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., under Second Lieut. William H. Burt, in expedition from Palo, Leyte, P. I., capture 8 and wound 7 insurgents. No American casualties.

Dec. 17.—Col. Louis A. Craig, with a part of the Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., on expedition to Bagdad and Morong, Luzon, P. I., kills 1 insurgent, captures 13 soldiers, sailing launch No. 21, and some medical stores. Column under Maj. Robert E. L. Spence, returning to Orani, P. I., is fired on by insurgents; prisoners are halted and 8 are killed by guard. No American casualties.....Col. George S. Anderson, with detachment of Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., burns 7 buildings belonging to insurgents on Mount Putian, Panay, P. I., also large quantity of records, and kills 2 insurgents. No American casualties.....Maj. Frank A. Cook, with detachment of Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., finds insurgents at Igibrigao, Panay, P. I., strongly intrenched. Having insufficient force, the detachment is withdrawn with 2 men wounded. Insurgents' loss unknown.....Detachments of Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. Henry G. Crockett and Lieutenant Pierce, surprises headquarters of Quintin Sales, near Dumangas, Panay, P. I., killing 4 insurgents, and capturing 12 rifles, 1 reloading outfit, ammunition, shells, clothes and clothing, bolos, and papers. No American casualties.....Detachment of Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., under First Sergeant Smith, Company M, in expedition from Abuygo, Leyte, P. I., kills 2 insurgents and captures 7. No American casualties.....Second Lieut. George Curry, with detachment of the Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., scouting in mountains near San Fernando, Luzon, P. I., kills 1 lieutenant and 14 insurgents. Five native policemen, held as prisoners, are released, and a quantity of rice and clothing destroyed.

18.—Detachment of 100 men, Forty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., under Capt. Frank R. Stewart, in expedition against 200 riflemen, 100 bolomen, with 1 piece of artillery, under Luis Binog, meets enemy intrenched near barrio San Ignacio, San Pablo, Luzon, P. I., charges and drives them from position. One musician wounded only American casualty. Insurgent casualties unknown.....Capt. Henry M. Benham, with 125 men, Companies A and K, Second U. S. Infantry, on scout to Papae-polac, Luzon, P. I., kills 1 insurgent and destroys 3 storehouses filled with rice, cloth, and clothing. No American casualties.....Detachment of Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., under Maj. Lewis E. Goodier, in engagement with insurgents in vicinity of San Enrique, Panay, P. I., has 1 man wounded and kills 1 insurgent.....First Lieut. Douglas H. Jacobs, with mounted detachment of Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., in engagement with insurgents east of Pototan, Panay, P. I., kills 1 insurgent, captures 200 rounds of ammunition and 5 reloading outfits. No American casualties.....Capt. Andrew S. Rowan, with detachment of Company I, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, discovers hiding place of Pitong's band of ladrones near Malagasi, Cebu, P. I., and in the engagement which follows kills 2 and captures 3, destroying shacks, a quantity of black powder, and other stores.

19.—Fifteen men of the Fourth U. S. Cavalry and 5 men of the crew of the gunboat *Basco* are landed at Limbanes, Cavite, Luzon, P. I., and surprise 80 insurgents stationed at Pantungan. After sharp skirmish of half hour 13 insurgents are killed, 11 rifles and 2 pistols captured, and cuartel, supposed to be General Trias's, including large quantity of stores, is destroyed. One man wounded only American casualty.....Capt.

1900.

Frank A. Sullivan, with detachment of Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., strikes band of ladrones at Santo Tomas, Luzon, P. I., and kills 2, wounds 1, and captures Allejo Aguilar and 4 men, 10 rifles, and 85 rounds of ammunition..... Detachment of Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, under First Lieut. Ivers W. Leonard, in engagements with insurgents under Natividad at Nuanehic, Luzon, P. I., kills 2, wounds 4, captures 6 Remingtons, 178 cartridges, and 10 carabao, and releases 1 woman prisoner. No American casualties..... Brig. Gen. J. M. Bell, U. S. V., with detachment of Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., landing at Matnog, Luzon, P. I., is opposed by a small party of insurgents, who are driven out by small arms and shells from Hotchkiss..... Detachment of 1 officer and 40 men of Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., proceeding from Bulan to Matnog, Luzon, P. I., in an engagement with insurgents kills 1 and captures another. No American casualties..... Corporal Fitzgerald and detachment of Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., in skirmish with insurgents near Ugbo, Panay, P. I., kills 1. No American casualties..... Capt. Harry N. Cootes, with detachment of 100 men, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., in an engagement with insurgents near San Miguel, Luzon, P. I., captures 2 officers, 7 soldiers, 3 rifles, 100 rounds of ammunition, and destroys 2 cuartels and 300 bushels of rice. No American casualties.

Dec. 20.—Conspiracy is discovered in Bangar, Luzon, P. I., and presidente, secretario, and 120 others are arrested. Captured papers show contributions to various insurgent leaders..... Capt. John B. McDonald, with detachment of the Third U. S. Cavalry, scouting near Uguis, Luzon, P. I., burns 2 large storehouses and captures 9 insurgents. No American casualties..... Capt. William E. Dame, with detachment of Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., in an engagement with insurgents near Bacara, Luzon, P. I., kills 2 lieutenants. No American casualties..... Second Lieut. Philip W. Corbusier, with a detachment of the Ninth U. S. Cavalry, on expedition to Jovellar, Luzon, P. I., December 17-20, 1900, has 8 fights, and kills and wounds 40 insurgents, and captures 3. One soldier wounded..... First Lieut. Lambert W. Jordan, jr., First U. S. Infantry, with 107 men, Second U. S. Infantry, scouting to Torrijos and Matuyatuya, Mindora, P. I., captures 2 insurgents, kills 128 ponies, 128 head of cattle, 82 carabao, and burns 30 houses and 50 bushels of palay. No American casualties..... Capt. Henry H. Benham, with First Lieut. George C. Martin and 125 men of Second U. S. Infantry, scouting in vicinity of Boac, Marinduque, P. I., kills 1 insurgent, destroys 3 storehouses, 26 shacks, 20 tons of rice, 30 tons of palay, 150 bolts of blue and white cloth, and 60 insurgent uniforms..... Lieut. Col. Robert D. Walsh, with detachment of the Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting in vicinity of San Jose del Monte, Luzon, P. I., encounters insurgents, killing 2. No American casualties.

21.—Capt. Harry H. Bandholtz, with 1 officer and 50 men, scouting from Boac to Dauis, Marinduque, P. I., kills 2 insurgents, destroys rendezvous, and burns 200 bales of hemp, 25 sacks of rice, and 200 picols of palay. No American casualties..... Detachment of Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, First Lieut. David P. Wheeler, captures insurgent Capt. Esteben Quinteros, and being led by him to insurgent camp near Jaen, Luzon, P. I., attacks it, killing 2 men. No American casualties..... Detachment of 48 men, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., with First Lieut. William F. Godson and Second Lieut. Selwyn D. Smith and detach-

1900.

ment of 16 mounted police, meets 10 insurgents at barrio Pandaro, Candaba, Luzon, P. I., and kills 1, wounds 3, captures 11; also 8 Mauser rifles and 250 rounds of ammunition. One native policeman wounded only casualty.....Detachment of men of the Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Second Lieut. Walter M. Lindsay, on expedition from Alangalang, Leyte, P. I., kills 1 insurgent and captures 4. No American casualties.....Lieut. Col. Robert D. Walsh, with detachment of Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting in vicinity of San Jose del Monte, Luzon, P. I., encounters 250 insurgents under Morales, killing 5 and burning some rice and houses.

Dec. 22.—Capt. George W. Winterburn, Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., with Second Lieut. E. Holland Rubottom, Ninth U. S. Cavalry, and detachments of Ninth and Eleventh Cavalry, on five days' scout through mountains near San Fernando, Luzon, P. I., from December 17, 1900, kill 12 insurgents, burn 9 cuartels and large quantities of supplies, release 15 native prisoners. No American casualties.....Detachment of Company K, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., attacks insurgent forces in town of Mirago, Panay, P. I., and kills 2. No American casualties.

23.—Detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., First Lieut. William S. Conrow, in expedition from Tanauan, Leyte, P. I., captures 12 insurgents. No American casualties.....Detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., First Lieut. Lorenzo D. Casser, on scout from Tanauan, Leyte, P. I., kills 2 and captures 13 insurgents. No American casualties.....Detachment of Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., First Lieut. James W. Dutton, on scout from Dagami, Leyte, P. I., kills 2 and captures 7 insurgents. No American casualties.

24.—Detachment of Company H, Forty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., under Second Lieut. Frederick G. Kellond, scouting through mountains near San Francisco, Luzon, P. I., December 17-24, destroys several cuartels and captures 1 insurgent officer.....Capt. Francis E. Lacey, jr., Second Lieut. William S. Martin, and 125 men First and Second Infantry, scouting to Buena Vista and Malaboga, Marinduque, P. I. (December 19-24), wound 2 insurgents, burn 364 houses, 45 tons of palay, 600 pounds rice, 30 bushels of corn, 188 bales of hemp, and kill 330 ponies, 100 carabao, and 253 cattle. One private is wounded by carabao; only American casualty.....Detachment of Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., in engagement with insurgents near Buyoc, Panay, P. I., kills 4 insurgents and captures 4 rifles. No American casualties.

25.—Outposts at Calamba, Luzon, P. I., are attacked by insurgents. No American casualties. One insurgent is wounded.....Detachment of Ninth U. S. Cavalry, Second Lieut. Dorsey Cullen, on scout down Biclar River, surprises a party of insurgents, capturing Capt. Geronimo Selvado, 5 privates, 1 revolver, 20 cartridges, and official papers. No American casualties.

27.—Detachment of Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, under First Lieut. Hugh A. Drum and James McD. Comer, surprises Gregorio's camp near San Antonio, Luzon, P. I., capturing and burning entire camp, including all supplies and personal belongings, 1 Krag, 4 Mausers, 8 Remingtons, and 1,200 rounds of ammunition. No casualties.

28.—Detachment of Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. Frank A. Jernigan, in engagement with insurgents near Santa Barbara, Luzon, P. I., kills 1, burns 3 barracks, and captures a small quantity of ammunition.....Detachment of 30 men, Fourth U. S. Cavalry, under First

1900.

Lieut. John O'Shea and 12 mounted scouts, Twelfth U. S. Infantry, under Second Lieut. Andrew C. Wright, on scout to barrio Kaisan, near Moriones, Luzon, P. I., in search of Col. Alipio Tecson, locate cuartel and attack it, killing 12 insurgents, wounding 8, and capturing 13, including Gen. Fructuoso Sembrano (wounded); also 17 rifles, 1,000 rounds of ammunition, and many valuable papers. No American casualties.....First Lieut. Frederick E. Gignoux, with 30 men of the Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., strikes party of insurgents near San Fernando, Luzon, P. I., killing 1 and destroying a number of buildings. No American casualties.....Detachment of Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., in an engagement with Alejandrino and his command, captures several insurgents and burn 16 cuartels.

Dec. 29.—Detachment of Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, under First Lieut. Raymond Sheldon, strikes band of insurgents near Cabiao, Luzon, P. I., killing 5 and capturing 1 rifle.

30.—Capt. Antonio Mendoza, of Sandrico's command, Lieuts. Pable Sarmiento and Esperidon Salunday, with 26 soldiers, 21 rifles, 1 revolver, and 145 rounds of ammunition, surrender at San Juan de Dios, Luzon, P. I.

31.—Detachment of Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, under Second Lieut. Cleveland Hilson, surprises a party of insurgents at barrio Sampaloc, near Sariaya, Luzon, P. I., killing 1 and destroying cuartel with 35,000 pounds of rice. No American casualties.....Capt. Frank W. Eckers, with detachment of Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., attacks a band of 30 insurgents at Sitio of Salbac, near Florida Blanca, killing 2 and destroying 1 cuartel. One private is wounded—only American casualty.....First Lieut. Alexander J. Macnab, with detachment of the Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry on scout to insurgent camp near Cabangan, Luzon, P. I., kills 1 insurgent and destroys camp. No American casualties.....Detachment of Company L, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, escorting fresh beef from Paete to Lumbang, Luzon, P. I., is attacked by insurgents near barrio San Juan Longas, 1 enlisted man being killed and 2 wounded. Two insurgents are killed. One Mauser rifle and 50 cartridges are captured.

1901.

Jan. 1.—Capt. Frederick Goedecke, with detachment Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., near Santa Cruz, Luzon, P. I., kills 2 insurgents. No American casualties.....Second Lieut. Andrew C. Wright, with detachments of the Twelfth U. S. Infantry and Fourth U. S. Cavalry, captures near Moriones, Luzon, P. I., Alipio Tecson, Francisco Alores, and 3 soldiers of Tecson's command; also 7 rifles and 700 rounds of ammunition..... Detachment of 46 men of the Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., scouting in vicinity of Anistac, Albay, P. I., meet insurgents entrenched and engage them twice, routing them, killing 8 and wounding 7. American casualties, 1 private wounded, who afterwards died.

2.—Alaminos, Luzon, P. I., is fired on by about 30 riflemen. Detachment is sent out in pursuit, capturing, near Carmen, insurgent outpost and 50 suspects.....Lieut. Col. Frank D. Baldwin, Fourth U. S. Infantry, with aid of navy and marines under Maj. Littleton W. T. Waller, rounds up 1,700 men near Cavite Viejo, Luzon, P. I., and captures 1 lieutenant-colonel, 2 majors, 5 captains, 1 lieutenant, 58 insurgents, and 40 ladrones.

3.—Detachment of Ilocano scouts, under Private Schneider, strikes band of insurgents between Santa Rosa and Aliaga, Luzon, P. I., killing 2. No casualties.

1901

- Jan. 4.—Fourth Infantry, marines, and navy attack Cavite Viejo and capture 1 lieutenant-colonel, 2 majors, 5 captains, 1 lieutenant, 48 privates, and 4 ladrones.
- 5.—Detachments of Third U. S. Artillery, Capt. Charles Humphreys, and Fourth U. S. Infantry, Capt. George B. Duncan, make combined attack on San Pedro Tunasan, Luzon, P. I., capturing 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, and 30 men. No American casualties.....Capt. Harry H. Bandholtz, with detachment of Second U. S. Infantry, strikes insurgent post in mountains, killing 2, wounding 1, capturing 5 insurgents, 1 rifle, 4 revolvers, 50 rounds of ammunition, and 6 cows, and destroying 3 cuartels, headquarters building, 28 houses, 100 pounds of rice, and 3,000 pounds palay.....Detachment of Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. Edward N. Meekins, on scout to Banguersuban, Luzon, P. I., captures 40 prisoners and a few machetes, burns buildings and 25 bushels rice, later kills 1 boloman and wounds 1 insurgent who escapes. American casualties, 3 enlisted men wounded.....First Lieut. Frederick E. Gignoux and 14 men, Troop M, Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., on scout from San Fernando Casalinganganon, Luzon, P. I., capture 3 insurgents and destroy several houses. No American casualties.
- 6.—Detachment of Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., under Capt. Frank W. Eckers, surprises an insurgent camp on Mount Sampoc, Luzon, P. I., wounding several, capturing 3 rifles, 200 rounds of ammunition, and papers, burning 4 cuartels, 1,500 pounds palay, 100 pounds of black powder. No American casualties.....Detachment of Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. Francis H. Lincoln, scouting to Say-san, Luzon, P. I., kills 1 and wounds 2 insurgents. No American casualties.....Detachment of Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., under Second Lieut. Leo M. Cutts, scouting to Anistac, Luzon, P. I., strikes insurgent outpost, charges their position, driving them out and pursuing them 2 miles, wounding 1. No American casualties.....Detachments of Troop M, Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., under Sergeant Wooster, scouting to Lobaca, Luzon, P. I., find houses occupied by insurgent bolomen. In the engagement which follows Commandante Gregorio Nariosle, Lieut. Francisco Apaldo, and 2 privates are killed and a quantity of insurgent papers are captured. No American casualties.
- 7.—Detachment Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., under Capt. Archibald F. Commiskey, scouting from Silang, Luzon, P. I., captures 1 captain, 22 ladrones, and 18 rifles.....Detachment of First Cavalry, under Second Lieut. Fitzhugh Lee, jr., near Batangas, Luzon, P. I., captures Col. Nicomedes Irineo, Lieut. Gregorio de Bauan, and 1 private; also 3 ponies, 3 saddles, 21 Mauser, 1 Winchester, 6 Remington rifles, and 2 others, a large sack of ammunition, and sack of official papers. Five houses are burned. No casualties.....Detachments of the Third U. S. Artillery and Eighth U. S. Infantry raid barrio Matin, Luzon, P. I., and capture 52 suspects, including Domato Vivios and Antonio Billeriad, insurgent officers.....Detachment of Company C, Twelfth U. S. Infantry, under Sergeant Eckert, strikes band of insurgents near Caut, Luzon, P. I., killing 1, capturing 4 rifles, 1 carbine, 191 cartridges, 6 ponches, and a quantity of clothing. No casualties.
- 8.—Capt. Charles P. Newberry, with detachment of the Thirtieth Infantry, U. S. V., encounters enemy near San Paoac, Luzon, P. I., behind intrenchments, driving them out with great loss. Insurgent casualties not known. American casualties, 1 lieutenant and 2 enlisted men



1901.

wounded.....Detachment captures 20 insurgents and ladrones, 1 bronze 5-inch rifled cannon, 5 rifles; one ladrone leader, while attempting to escape, is killed. No American casualties.....Detachment of the Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., strikes insurgents near Magallanes, Luzon, P. I., killing 1.....Detachments of Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., under Capt. Oscar Bishop and Lieutenant Burke, make joint attack on insurgent camp near Viraca, Isla Catanduanes, P. I., killing 1, wounding 1, capturing 2, also 1 rifle and a lot of valuable papers. No American casualties.....Detachment of the Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., under Capt. Harry M. Dey, near San Miguel, Leyte, P. I., destroys insurgent stronghold, killing 2 and capturing 4. No American casualties.....Detachments of 75 officers and men, Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., under Col. Robert L. Bullard, and 100 men under Maj. George T. Langhorne, Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., make joint attack on Loog, Luzon, P. I., seizing all male inhabitants, killing 2 insurgents, and rounding up 54 insurgents. Scouting in vicinity of the town, a band of insurgents is discovered and dispersed. No American casualties.....Detachment of the Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, under First Lieut. Frank D. Wickham, operating against Dioeno's force of 170 guns, destroys 2 sets of officers' quarters, 14 barrack buildings, Dioeno's private dwelling, 50 tons of palay at barrio Guintas, Iloilo, P. I., and captures 1 brass cannon and 7 rifles.

Jan. 9.—U. S. transports *Logan* and *Lennox* arrive at Manila, P. I.

10.—U. S. transport *Sheridan* sails from Manila, P. I., for San Francisco, Cal., with 27 officers, 654 men, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V.....Col. Walter S. Schuyler, with 100 men of Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting to barrio Talon Amadeo, Silang, Luzon, P. I., captures 1 sergeant and 11 privates of insurgents.....Lieut. Col. Frank D. Baldwin, Fourth U. S. Infantry, with detachment, destroys insurgent arsenal at Patungan, Luzon, P. I.....Detachment of the Fifth District and Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., scouts, under First Lieut. Walter Harvey, strikes insurgents at barrio of Porac, Luzon, P. I., and after a short skirmish the enemy is driven off, carrying his wounded, having 3 rifles and 50 rounds of ammunition captured, and 3 cuartels burned. Lieut. Alcaldia Palung Mabada, in attempting to escape, is killed. No American casualties.....Lieutenant Steele, 43d Infantry, U. S. V., with 10 soldiers, 5 native soldiers and 2 policemen, on telegraph repair work, are fired on by insurgents near Tarrangona, Leyte, P. I., and 1 private Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., is killed. Insurgents are driven into swamp, 21 killed, 9 captured.

11.—Capt. Joseph Davidson, with detachment of 30 men, Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., and 2 hospital corps men, scouting toward Anistac and Putias, Albay, P. I., has 5 engagements with insurgents, wounding 2 and capturing insurgent provision train. No American casualties.....General Delgado, commander in chief Iloilo Province, Panya, P. I., with 4 officers, 21 men, 14 rifles, surrenders at Iloilo, to Brig. Gen. Robert F. Hughes, U. S. V.

13.—Detachments of Philippine Cavalry, Fifth District Scouts, and Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting up Ypo Canyon, encounters 100 insurgents, entrenched, who are driven from their position with loss of 4 killed, 1 horse, and about 5,000 pounds of rice. American casualties, 2 enlisted men Philippine Cavalry, U. S. V., wounded.....Detachment of 20 men, Eighth U. S. Infantry, Second Lieut. Clarence B. Smith command-

1901.

ing, in engagement with 60 insurgents between Lilio and Magdalena, Luzon, P. I., kills 3 insurgents, 3 ponies. American casualties, 1 mule killed and 2 mules wounded. . . . . Capt. Wilson Y. Stamper, with 50 men of the Eighth U. S. Infantry, on scout to barrio Rizaal, captures 5 officers and 42 soldiers of Cailles's Brigade.

- Jan. 14.—Detachment of Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, under Second Lieut. Ned M. Green, discovers insurgent camp near Eguia, killing 1, capturing 9, and destroying camp, including about 1 ton of rice. . . . . Cockpits at San Pablo, Bauan, Santo Tomas, and Cabuyao, Luzon, P. I., are visited by American troops, and 1,262 natives are arrested and held for identification.
- 15.—Detachment of the Fifth District Scouts, under First Lieut. Walter Harvey, Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., in skirmish with insurgents in barrio San Pablo, Lubao, Luzon, P. I., kills 1. No American casualties. . . . . Detachment of the Twenty-first U. S. Infantry, from Ibaan, Luzon, P. I., in encounter with insurgents near that place, kills 2 and captures 4. No American casualties. . . . . Nine native Negros scouts, under Private H. M. Gallaher, Company M, Eighth U. S. Infantry, strikes a part of Francisco Malancon's band near Talus, P. I., killing 7.
- 16.—U. S. transport *Grant* sails from San Francisco, Cal., for Manila, P. I., with 15 acting assistant surgeons and casuals. . . . . Detachment of Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. George E. Goodrich, aided by provincial police, surprises insurgents in barrio Bulabad, Porac, P. I., capturing 2 lieutenants, 1 sergeant, 8 rifles, 2 carbines, and a considerable quantity of ammunition. No American casualties.
- 17.—Mounted detachment of the Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., and local police of Porac, Luzon, P. I., under First Lieut. George E. Goodrich, in engagement with insurgents at Apunana, Porac, Luzon, P. I., kills 1, captures 2 rifles and a quantity of ammunition. No American casualties. . . . . Capt. Francis E. Lacey, jr., First U. S. Infantry, with 3 officers and 60 men, First and Second U. S. Infantry, attacks insurgent post near Boac, Marinduque, P. I., killing 2 insurgents, capturing 2 Krag rifles, and burning cuartel. Insurgent casualties unknown, but evidence of many wounded. American casualties: 1 enlisted man killed, 1 fatally and 1 slightly wounded. . . . . Detachment of Company H, Sixteenth U. S. Infantry, under Sergeant Haefes, attacks cuartel camp near south bank of Calalangan River, Luzon, P. I., killing 1 lieutenant, 5 privates, and wounding a large number. Considerable quantity of supplies and the cuartel are destroyed. No American casualties. . . . . Detachment of 91 men, Company I, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, under Capt. Edmund Whittenmyer, with 1 surgeon and 2 hospital corps men, on scout in vicinity of Paliao, has three engagements with Bellarmino's forces, killing 2 insurgents, wounding 10, capturing 6, also 10 ponies, 10 carabao, and \$41 Mexican, and burning Bellarmino's headquarters at Caytacoes and 400 bales of hemp. One enlisted man wounded only American casualty.
- 18.—Detachment of Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, under Sergeant Lake, in engagement with insurgents near San Carlos, Luzon, P. I., kills 2, wounds 4, and captures 10 guns. No American casualties.
- 19.—Detachment of Company I, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., in expedition in vicinity of Polac, Leyte, P. I., kills 1 insurgent. . . . . Detachment of 50 men, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., under Second Lieut. William A. Hayercraft, strikes band of insurgents near Ormoc, Leyte, P. I., and has 1 private wounded. Insurgent casualties unknown.

1901.

- Jan. 20.—First Lieut. Frank C. Lawton, with a detachment of the Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, encounters a band of bolomen near Mount Pongol, Cebu, P. I., and kills 4.....Second Lieut. Neil A. Campbell, with detachment of the Nineteenth U. S. Infantry and scouts, near Naga, Cebu, P. I., attacks a band of 20 insurgents armed with bolos, 1 revolver, and 1 rifle, and kills Capt. Marcelo Sibial and captures 6 insurgents. No American casualties.....Detachment of Fourth U. S. Infantry, under Capt. George B. Duncan, near Imus, Luzon, P. I., captures 1 lieutenant, 16 soldiers, and 2 ladrones.....Oath of allegiance to United States is administered to 400 citizens of Malabon and Navotas, Luzon, P. I., under supervision of Lieut. Col. John H. Beacom, Forty-second Infantry, U. S. V.....Detachment of Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., under command of Capt. Clarence S. Nettles, with Second Lieut. Harvey J. Simmons, scouting in vicinity of Lubao, Luzon, P. I., encounters insurgents, killing 1, capturing 1, also 3 rifles. No American casualties.
- 22.—Scouting party of the Fourth U. S. Infantry, from Imus, Luzon, P. I., captures 37 insurgents and ladrones, 3 rifles, and 1 revolver. No American casualties.....Detachment of 40 men, Company L, Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., under Capt. John W. Gulick, with Second Lieut. Allen L. Briggs, scouting near Barcelona and Bulusan, Luzon, P. I., in several small skirmishes with insurgents kills 2 and captures 10, destroying a large cuartel, a sailboat, and 10 piculs of hemp. No American casualties.
- 23.—Captain Guerrero, chief of guerrillas of San Antonio, Luzon, P. I., with 24 rifles and 700 rounds of ammunition, surrenders at San Antonio.....Detachment of the Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. Claudius M. Seaman, in encounter with insurgents near Bay Bay, Leyte, P. I., captures 28 insurgents and destroys their cuartel. No American casualties.
- 24.—Detachment of Troop A, Fourth U. S. Cavalry, under Second Lieut. Samuel A. Purviance, in engagement with insurgents near Bula, Luzon, P. I., kills 15. No American casualties.
- 25.—Brig. Gen. Frederick Funston, accompanied by Maj. William C. Brown, Forty-second Infantry, U. S. V.; Second Lieut. Burton J. Mitchell, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V.; First Lieut. Raymond Sheldon, Twenty-second U. S. Infantry; Acting Assistant Surgeon Chamberlain, and 25 enlisted men, scouting near San Isidro, Luzon, P. I., kills 5 insurgents of Sixto Francisco's band. Later, near Candaba, meets and attacks 30 insurgents under Tomas Taguntou, killing Taguntou, mortally wounding 1 insurgent, capturing 1 rifle, 1 revolver, small quantity of ammunition, 2 ponies with equipment, and much correspondence. No American casualties.....Detachment of Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, under Capt. John Cotter, surprises General Cailles's entrenched camp of about 100 insurgents, attacks it, and, after a sharp fight, drives the insurgents out, capturing pistol, holster, belt, saddle, bridle of Cailles, and destroying 20 houses handsomely furnished, tools for manufacturing cartridges, and much rice. Insurgent casualties unknown; American casualties, 2 enlisted men wounded.....Capt. Nicanor Palarminico, First Lieut. Malebor Tana, second lieutenants Juan Oliver, Rex Vivas, and Leonard Espejo, and 63 insurgents, with 8 rifles and small supply of ammunition, surrender at Panay, P. I.....Opifanio Sornito and band of 30 scouts, with 7 shotguns, 1 Winchester carbine, 2 revolvers, surrender at Santa Barbara, Panay, P. I.....Capt. David C. Shanks, with detachment of

1901.

Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, in engagement with insurgents near Botiano, Panay, P. I., kills 1 captain, 1 soldier. No American casualties..... Detachment of the Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. Jens E. Stedje, in expedition to island of Balan, P. I., surrounds house of Captain Belarmino, capturing him and 5 other insurgents, 245 pesos, and Commandante Leon Bargaio. No American casualties.

Jan. 26.—Detachments of Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., under Capt. Willard D. Newbill, in encounter with insurgents in Binorbon, Vintar, Luzon, P. I., wounds 2, and, pursuing band into the mountains for 20 miles, destroys their barracks, some uniforms, and between 80,000 and 100,000 pounds of palay. No American casualties..... Col. Walter S. Schuyler, with detachment of Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., in engagement with insurgents near Maragondon, Luzon, P. I., captures 1 lieutenant-colonel, 2 captains, 1 first lieutenant, 2 soldiers, and has 1 officer wounded..... Lieut. Col. Frank D. Baldwin, with detachment of Fourth U. S. Infantry, Fourth and Sixth U. S. Cavalry, and a platoon of the U. S. Marine Corps, rounds up all the country between Noveleta, Moleno, and Naic, Luzon, P. I., capturing 140 insurgents and ladrones and destroying 1 cuartel in which there was considerable powder..... Detachment of 20 men, Forty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., from San Pablo, Luzon, P. I., repairing telegraph line, is attacked by 300 insurgents, under command of Luis Banang, with 150 rifles. Reinforcements under Capt. William R. Staff arrives and defeats assailants, pursuing them to the mountains. Insurgent casualties: 1 killed and 7 wounded; American, 2 wounded. .... Detachment of Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, under First Lieut. Frank D. Wickham, in engagement near Panay, P. I., kills 4 insurgents and captures 14. No American casualties.

27.—U. S. transport *Hancock* arrives at Manila, P. I., having on board Brig. Gen. Geo. W. Davis, U. S. V., 3 officers and 86 enlisted men, and 3 officers and 57 men of the Marine Corps..... At Malabon, Luzon, P. I., 1,000 men take oath of allegiance to the United States..... Detachment of the Fifth U. S. Infantry, under Second Lieutenant Davis, locates an insurgent cuartel containing 60 armed insurgents, and attacks it, killing 1, wounding 6, and destroying cuartel. No American casualties..... Detachment of the Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. Edward T. Donnelly, in attack on entrenched insurgents near San Miguel, Panay, P. I., kills 2 and drives enemy out. American casualties, 2 men wounded.

28.—U. S. transport *Pennsylvania* sails from Manila, P. I., for San Francisco, Cal., with 15 officers and 487 enlisted men, Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V..... Maj. Hugh D. Wise, with 24 men of Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., and Commander Thomas C. McLean, with 14 sailors of gunboat *Don Juan de Austria*, strikes force of insurgents under Ramon Santos, near Maragondon, Luzon, P. I., and, after fighting 15 minutes, routs them, killing 2, including 1 officer, and wounding 4. No American casualties..... Company K, Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting through Mindanao, P. I., has several skirmishes with insurgents, killing 3. American casualties, 7 wounded.

29.—Capt. Harry J. Collins, First Lieut. Robert T. Crawford, First Lieut. John M. Shook, with detachment of the Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., regimental scouts, scouting west of Balanga, Luzon, P. I., strike camp of insurgents under Gonzales, killing 1, capturing 1, and burning 13 buildings. No American casualties..... Capt. Francis H. Cameron,

1901.

jr., with Lieutenant Reese and 50 men, Philippine Cavalry, U. S. V., scouting along Paray River, engages insurgents at Budoc Paray, killing 20, capturing 2—also 36 rifles and several hundred rounds of ammunition. No American casualties.....Detachment of Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. Jens E. Stedje, scouting to Sabangan, Luzon, P. I., surrounds insurgent cuartel, killing several, wounding 2, capturing 2 insurgents and destroying cuartel. No American casualties.....Thirteen officers, 97 men, 5 delegados, with 62 rifles, 2,000 rounds of ammunition, surrender at Santa Barbara, Panay, P. I.....Detachment of 31 men, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., under Second Lieut. Elias J. Hincken, on expedition to San Lucia Valley, Cebu, P. I., attacks insurgents (100 riflemen and 150 bolomen), having Lieutenant Hicken and 5 men killed, 4 men wounded, 2 men missing, and lose 7 rifles and belts; bodies recovered. Insurgent casualties unknown.

Jan. 30.—Detachment of Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., under Maj. Hugh D. Wise, cooperating with Commander Thomas C. McLean, U. S. N., of gunboat *Don Juan de Austria*, captures 33 insurgents, documents and correspondence containing valuable information. No American casualties.....Lieut. Col. Francisco Jaladoni, Comandantes Roses, Manuel Catalan, 14 subordinate officers, 120 soldiers, 20 clerks, and administrative force with 70 rifles, 2 shotguns, 1 revolver, 2 bayonets, 50 belts, and 2,700 round of ammunition, surrender at Pototan, Panay, P. I.

31.—Detachment of United States troops from San Miguel, Luzon, P. I., in encounter with insurgents, kills 2 and captures 4. No American casualties.

Feb. 1.—U. S. transport *Meade* sails from Manila, P. I., for San Francisco, Cal., with 24 officers and 562 men, Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V.....Detachment of the Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., under Capt. George I. Becker, in engagement with insurgents at Canyanyan, Luzon, P. I., wounds 1, captures 2, 3 horses, 200 rounds of ammunition, and 1 carabao. No American casualties.....Detachment of the Twenty-fourth U. S. Infantry, under Capt. Archibald A. Cabaniss, in engagement with insurgents near Bongabong, Luzon, P. I., kills 2 and captures 1. No American casualties.

2.—Detachment of Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., under Second Lieut. Howard L. Sanders, strikes insurgents near Lubao, Luzon, P. I., killing 2. No American casualties.....Capt. Daniel W. Hand, with detachment of Forty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., with gunboat *Don Juan de Austria*, Commander Thomas C. McLean, cooperating, lands at Jamaron, Luzon, P. I., and strikes enemy, killing 2, and burning 2 shacks used as quarters containing salt and other supplies. No American casualties.....Natives of Mindoro rise against insurrectionary government and kill insurgent governor.....Detachment of the Fifth U. S. Infantry, under First Lieuts. George F. Baltzell and Ezekiel J. Williams, with pack train from Bangued to Bucay, Luzon, P. I., is attacked near Tayum by 75 insurgents with rifles. Fight lasts two hours, when insurgents are dislodged from their positions. American casualties: Acting Asst. Surg. Charles B. Ross and 3 enlisted men killed, and 4 wounded. Insurgent casualties: 23 killed, 3 rifles and 2 carbines captured.....Thirty officers, 140 men, and a large number without arms, surrender at Iloilo, Panay, P. I.

3.—Three hundred men, with 150 rifles, of General Delgado's command, surrender at Iloilo, Panay, P. I., to Brig. Gen. Robert P. Hughes, U. S. V.....First Lieut. Frank G. Lawton, with mounted detachment

1901.

of Company M, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, march through Lambangan, Cebu, P. I., and kill Fernando Bacaya, a spy of Luga. . . . Col. Walter S. Schuyler, with 75 officers and men, lands from U. S. gunboat *Basco* at Punta Gorda for attack on Paninam, site of Trias's new camp. After a running fight, in which the insurgents lose 1 man killed, 2 wounded, and 1 captured, their force of 250 men, under General Gomez, is dispersed, and the camp, with large quantities of stores, is destroyed. No American casualties.

- Feb. 4.—Maj. Edgar Z. Steever, with detachment of the Third U. S. Cavalry, scouting for insurgents in vicinity of Lapo, Luzon, P. I., captures 25 and burns many shacks. No American casualties. . . . Lieutenant Ward, with detachment scouting near Kobeta, Luzon, P. I., is fired on by insurgent outpost; fire is returned and 1 insurgent killed. After a short skirmish outpost is driven back on main body with loss of 1 insurgent. No American casualties.
- 5.—Detachment of Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., under Capt. Allen A. Barker, engages insurgents under Mondijar, scatters them, and destroys barracks, houses, and a small arsenal. No American casualties. . . . Detachment of the Twenty-fourth U. S. Infantry, under First Lieut. Daniel T. Keller, strikes 50 insurgents near Cabanatuan, Luzon, P. I., and after a short skirmish enemy flees, leaving 1 wounded. No American casualties.
- 6.—Detachment of the Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. Alexandria B. Coxe, strikes a small body of insurgents in Ibaan, Batangas, Luzon, P. I., capturing 2 men and 3 rifles. No American casualties. . . . Scouting party from Indang, Luzon, P. I., in engagement with insurgents near Amateo, Luzon, P. I., kills 1, captures Capt. Maximo Garcia, 1 first lieutenant, 5 privates, 9 rifles, and 1 pony. No American casualties.
- 7.—Detachment of 19 men of Troop D, Ninth U. S. Cavalry, under Sergt. Solomon Plummer, scouting south of San Fernando, Camarines Sur, Luzon, P. I., has two engagements with insurgents, killing 1, wounding 1, capturing 4. No American casualties. . . . Dumanjug, Cebu, P. I., is attacked by a force of between 300 and 400 bolomen, with a few rifles, under command of Macario Godinez. Attack is repulsed, with insurgents casualties of 11 killed and 2 wounded. No American casualties.
- 8.—Detachment of Fifth Infantry, with pack train, under First Lieut. George F. Baltzell and Ezekiel J. Williams, in skirmish with insurgents near Tayma, Luzon, P. I., kills 4, and, pursuing the insurgents vigorously, 32 unarmed insurgents are captured. American casualties, 1 killed and 1 wounded. . . . Captured at Sibuyan, Luzon, P. I., Maj. Dionecio Dickson, 3 captains, 2 lieutenants, 24 soldiers, and a large cuartel, which is burned. No American casualties. . . . Detachment of 20 men of the Eighth U. S. Infantry, with Acting Asst. Surg. Patton, under Capt. Wilson Y. Stamper, in engagement at barrio Cosario, San Pablo, Luzon, P. I., with 100 insurgents under Col. Julio Herrera, kills Colonel Herrera, 2 captains, and 4 men, and burns large cuartel well stocked with uniforms, medicines, and ammunition. No American casualties. . . . Detachment of Third U. S. Artillery, under Second Lieut. Henry M. Merriam and Henry B. Clark, captures 21 insurgents, 28 rifles, and 250 rounds of ammunition. No American casualties. . . . Detachment from Companies I, K, and M, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, under Capt. John Cotter, attacks insurgent camp of Pedro Coveros, near San

1901.

Antonio, Luzon, P. I., killing 3, wounding 1, and capturing 3, with 3 rifles, 1 carbine, 3 belts and ammunition. No American casualties..... Detachment of Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., under Capt. Reuben A. Whipple, operating in Dumangas, Panay, P. I., kills 1 insurgent and burns quarters.

Feb. 9.—Detachment of soldiers and scouts enters Banna and surprises a party of insurgents in the schoolhouse. In attempt to escape 1 is killed and 7 captured, including insurgent presidente of Banna, Nicolas Maulit. No American casualties..... Detachment of Company M, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, under Second Lieut. Dan T. Moore, raids Santa Maria, Luzon, P. I., and captures insurgent presidente, 2 police officers, 1 soldier, and 8 suspects. No American casualties..... Detachment of 34 men of Company F, Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., under Second Lieut. Allan L. Briggs, scouting near Barcelona, Luzon, P. I., kills 8 insurgents and captures 1 and destroys a large sailboat. No American casualties.

10.—Oath of allegiance is administered to 924 natives at Santa Catalina, Luzon, P. I., under superintendence of Col. Wirt Davis, Third U. S. Cavalry..... U. S. transport *Buford*, with 28 officers and 853 men, sails from Manila, P. I., for San Francisco, Cal..... Detachment of Philippine Cavalry, U. S. V., under Capt. Francis H. Cameron, jr., scouting near Montalbon, Luzon, P. I., kills Maj. Birgidio Basea, of Geronimo's band..... Detachment of Forty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., under Second Lieut. Leander W. Hayes, in expedition from Alaminos, Luzon, P. I., strikes from 75 to 100 armed insurgents at Bittin, near that place, and enemy is driven from position and pursued until trail is lost. The insurgents lose 13 killed and 35 wounded; 1 rifle, 1 revolver, 76 rounds of ammunition, pair of field glasses, 2 war bolos, 4 horses, and 5 saddles are captured. Town is burned. American casualties, 4 wounded; corporal of native police is killed..... Detachment of 80 men, Twentieth U. S. Infantry and Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., under Lieut. Col. Marcus D. Cronin, in expedition against insurgents in barrio near Candon, Luzon, P. I., has a brief skirmish, scattering the insurgents with a known loss of 7 killed. American casualty, 1 wounded. Insurgents are commanded by Major Angeles..... At Camalig, Albay, P. I., 129 prominent natives voluntarily renounce their oath of fealty to the Filipino flag and publicly take oath of allegiance to the United States..... Lieut. Protestato Malunda, with 8 soldiers, 9 rifles, and 400 rounds of ammunition, surrenders at Panay, P. I.

11.—Col. Simeon Tecson, with 7 officers, 71 soldiers, 59 guns, and 2,000 rounds of ammunition, surrenders unconditionally to Maj. Walter C. Short, Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., at San Miguel de Mayumo, Luzon, P. I.

12.—U. S. transport *Revolins*, with First Battalion, Tenth U. S. Infantry, sails from Santiago de Cuba, W. I., for Newport News, Va..... Detachment of 50 men, under Captain Green, scouting from Santa Maria, Luzon, P. I., meets and engages the enemy under General Tinio, and after an hour's fighting, the detachment being flanked by insurgents, falls back and takes a strong position. The insurgents then retire. One scout wounded..... Regimental scouts, Forty-first Infantry, U. S. V., under Lieut. Edwin J. Nowlen, encounter insurgents under Tuaniveco in mountains near Mababacat, Luzon, P. I., and kill 5, insurgents retreating. Three cuartels are burned; also stores..... Detachment of 15 men, Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, under First Lieut. Raymond Shel-

1901.

don, in skirmish with 30 insurgents, under Sixto Francisco, on Buto River, Luzon, P. I., kills 5. No American casualties. . . . Insurgents Dakanay and Gumban, with 14 soldiers and 11 rifles, surrender at Janinay, Panay, P. I.

- Feb. 13.—First Lieut. Robert C. Corliss, Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., with First Company, Macabebe Scouts, in skirmish with small band of insurgents near Cebu, Luzon, P. I., kills 1. No American casualties. . . . Detachment of First U. S. Cavalry, under Second Lieut. Fitzhugh Lee, jr., in engagement with 200 insurgents under Lieutenant-Colonel Briccio, near Batangas, Luzon, P. I., drives them into the mountains after stubborn fighting and with some loss, destroying cuartel of 20 houses and 20,000 pounds rice. No American casualties. . . . Col. Walter S. Schuyler, with a detachment of the Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting in the vicinity of Naic, P. I., captures Capt. Gregorio Teeson, Lieut. Capriana Rillo, 10 privates armed with Remington rifles, and 50 rounds of ammunition. Cuartel is destroyed. No casualties.
- 14.—Col. Walter S. Schuyler, with 100 officers and men of the Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., on scout to Punta Gorda, Luzon, P. I., attacks Trias's camp, encountering outpost of 12 men without result; later 50 insurgents attack the Americans, who, after fifteen minutes' fighting, drive them into the bush with unknown casualties. Enemy again attacks at Patungan Cove, but, after one and one-half hours' fighting, are driven off. American casualties, 2 men wounded, one mortally; insurgent, 1 man killed. . . . Detachment of Company I, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, under Sergeant Hins Johnson, are attacked at Maravilla, Cebu, P. I., by 60 riflemen and 200 bolomen. After two hours' fighting the ammunition of Americans becomes exhausted and they retreat with a loss of 1 killed and 3 wounded. Insurgent loss believed heavy. . . . Corporal Seymour, with detachment of Company C, Sixth U. S. Infantry, from Malinao, Panay, P. I., strikes a party of insurgents near Libion, Panay, P. I., killing 3, wounding 3, and capturing 3 Murata rifles and 100 cartridges. . . . Insurgent presidente of Albay, Luzon, P. I., Hugo de Labona, surrenders at Legaspi, Luzon, P. I., with 1 carbine, 1 revolver, and 50 rounds of ammunition, and takes oath of allegiance.
- 15.—One hundred and twelve rifles and 1,500 rounds of ammunition are surrendered at Hagonoy, Luzon, P. I., to the Second U. S. Infantry. . . . One officer, 12 insurgents, with 12 rifles and 375 rounds of ammunition, surrender at San Miguel, Luzon, P. I. . . . Lieut. Col. Charles J. Crane, with detachment of the Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting in vicinity of Sapao and Bacay, P. I., cleans country of insurgents, killing 7 and destroying 3 of Quintin Sales's headquarters, with large quantity of palay. . . . Detachment of Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., under Second Lieut. Daniel G. Mendel, encounter band of Quintin Sales's forces near Dingle, Panay, P. I., and capture 1 lieutenant, 1 sergeant, 1 private, and 335 rounds of ammunition.
- 16.—U. S. transport *Sheridan* sails for Manila, P. I., from San Francisco, Cal., with first battalions Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., 1,189 men. . . . Capt. William C. Martin, with Second Lieut. Paul Beck, and 80 men Company C, Fifth U. S. Infantry, and First Lieut. Albert U. Faulkner, Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., with 37 scouts, scouting to Paparia, Luzon, P. I., surprises insurgents under Juan Villamor and Alejandrino, killing 5, wounding 3, capturing 3, also capturing 24 horses, 14 saddles, 2 rifles, 2 carbines, and a small quantity of ammunition. No



1901.

American casualties.....Pagasanjan, Laguna, P. I., is attacked on three sides by 200 insurgents with rifles, under Lieutenant-Colonel Cabay. Firing continues twenty minutes, when enemy retires. No casualties.....Scouting parties from San Miguel, Luzon, P. I., in skirmish with insurgents, mortally wound Feliciano Yson and kill 2. No American casualties.....Detachment of 60 men, Third U. S. Cavalry, under Second Lieut. Daniel Van Voorhis, strikes 150 to 200 insurgents on Mount Sinnanublan, Luzon, P. I. Being unable to dislodge them, reinforcements are sent for, before the arrival of which the enemy retreats. American casualties, 3 men wounded. Insurgent casualties unknown.....Capt. Edmund Wittenmeyer, with 25 men Company D, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, and Capt. William P. Stone, with 31 men Battery C, Seventh U. S. Artillery, scouting in vicinity of Banguruhen and Esperanza, Luzon, P. I., in an engagement with insurgents, kills 2, wounds 2, captures 3 Remingtons and 60 rounds of ammunition. American casualties, 2 wounded.....Malapaya, with Capt. Cecilio Todio, First Lieuts. Salvador Armana, Geronimo Bas, 9 soldiers, surrender at Sara, Panay, P. I., with 8 Remington rifles, 1 Murata rifle, 1 revolver, 214 Murata, 37 Remington, 1 Krag-Jorgensen, and 6 revolver cartridges.....Corporal Fitzgerald, 2 soldiers and 3 native scouts surprise band of Ladroneas near Alimodian, Iloilo, Panay, P. I., killing 2 and capturing 3 guns.....Capt. Samuel Burkhardt, jr., with detachment of Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, strikes insurgents near Calindres, Panay, P. I., and burns quarters.

Feb. 17.—U. S. transport *Hancock* sails from Manila, P. I., for San Francisco, Cal., with Thirtieth Infantry, U. S. V., 26 officers and 761 men.....Lieutenants Migea and Maria, with 13 soldiers, 15 rifles, 297 rounds of ammunition, and 1 revolver, surrender at Pasacao, Luzon, P. I. Capt. Daniel W. Hand, with detachment of Company D, Forty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., strikes insurgents west of Pamplona, Camarines Norte, Luzon, P. I., and captures 3 carbines and 70 rounds of ammunition. No American casualties.

18.—Detachment of the Sixth U. S. Infantry, under Second Lieut. Henry A. Hanigan, strikes band of insurgents near Colibo, Panay, P. I., and kills 1 officer and 1 man.....Federal party organized at San Pablo, Laguna, P. I., by 500 male inhabitants, including principal officials.

19.—Padre Santiago Pamplona, with Lieut. Lorenzo Paservilla, 11 men, and 7 rifles, surrenders to Capt. Ross A. Nichols, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., at Calinog, Panay, P. I.....Capt. Justino Magalona, of third column, surrenders to Maj. R. H. Noble, assistant adjutant-general, U. S. V., at Iloilo, Panay, P. I.....Capt. Dana R. Weller, with detachment of Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., strikes band of insurgents near Valderama, Panay, P. I., killing 2.

20.—Detachment of Company E, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, under Capt. Francis H. French, in engagement with insurgents near Bugason, Panay, P. I., kills 2 and captures 7 or 8 rifles. No American casualties.....Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., is mustered out of the service of the United States at San Francisco, Cal.....Detachment of the Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting near San Francisco de Malabon, Luzon, P. I., in skirmish with insurgents, kills 1, and captures 2 guns.....Detachment of the Fourth U. S. Infantry, scouting near Santa Cruz, Luzon, P. I., strikes party of insurgents at Amaya, Luzon, P. I., and kills 1, wounds 1, and captures 2. No American casualties.

1901.

Feb. 21.—Company L, Twenty-first U. S. Infantry, from Atimonan, Luzon, P. I., raids Camagen, Alabat, P. I., and captures 2 lieutenants, 1 revolver, and a captain's uniform. One native is wounded. . . . Lieutenant Colonel Tinio, Major Victoria, Major Polay, 9 captains, 9 lieutenants, 120 bolomen, all uniformed, surrender to Second Lieut. Brice P. Disque, Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., at Irocin, Luzon, P. I. . . . Second Lieut. Arthur L. Conger, with a detachment of the Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, surprises a band of insurgents near Balabag, Panay, P. I., and captures 6. . . . Maj. Willard A. Holbrook, with a detachment of the Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., strikes Manipulo's band of insurgents on Mount Poras, Panay, P. I., and drives them out after hard fighting, killing Lieut. Juan Mejillano. Strikes them a second time, wounding 1 and scattering them. Small quantity of ammunition captured. Insurgents had 5 officers and 80 men with rifles. No American casualties. . . . Lieutenant-Colonel Demesa, 4 captains, 2 second lieutenants, and 18 enlisted men voluntarily surrender to Capt. Henry C. Danes, Third U. S. Artillery, at Muntinlupa, Luzon, P. I., and turn in 12 rifles and 4 revolvers. All take oath of allegiance. . . . At Santa Catalina, P. I., Col. Wirt Davis, Third U. S. Cavalry, and Chaplain Edward H. Fitzgerald, Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, with the assistance of the parish priest and civil officials, administer oath of allegiance to 697 male inhabitants.

22.—At Vigan, Luzon, P. I., oath of allegiance is administered to 2,200 natives under the supervision of Maj. John G. Ballance, Twenty-second U. S. Infantry. . . . Lieutenant West, commanding *Laguna de Bay*, with a detachment of the crew and detachment from Pagoanjan, attacks 200 insurgents under Col. Pedro Caballes, near barrio Layog near Cavinte, Luzon, P. I., and after a stubborn resistance of forty minutes the enemy retires to another cuartel, when pursuit is abandoned for lack of ammunition. Two dead insurgents and 2 mortally wounded are left on the field. Twelve bolomen, 1 soldier, a quantity of ammunition are captured; 5 horses are killed during the engagement; the barrio, barracks, and 20 tons of rice are burned. No American casualties. . . . Towns of Candon, Santa Cruz, Santiago, San Esteban, Salcedo, San José, all of Ilocos Sur, Luzon, P. I., celebrate Washington's birthday, taking oath of fidelity to the United States and sending greetings to the President. . . . Officers of Liberal Party of Imus, Luzon, P. I., convey their expression of loyal support to the American Government. . . . Washington's birthday is celebrated by natives at Binangonan de Morong, P. I. . . . Expedition of 40 men, Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. Gasper W. Cole, from Donsol to Camalig, Luzon, P. I., has running fight to latter place and returns to former, with casualty of but 1 man wounded.

23.—Maj. George T. Langhorne, with detachment of Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting in vicinity of Bolayan, Luzon, P. I., strikes insurgent band of Felipe de Austria, killing 2, capturing the captain, 1 soldier, and 5 rifles. . . . Detachment of the Third U. S. Infantry, under Second Lieut. George C. Lewis, scouting in swamp near Santa Cruz, Luzon, P. I., encounters ladrones five times and kills Capt. Amelata Alonzo, capturing 1 rifle, 1 carbine, and 275 rounds of ammunition. No American casualties. . . . First Lieut. Thomas B. Crockett, Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., with Hocano scouts, scouting in mountains near Boso-Boso, Luzon, P. I., encounters Geronimo's men and captures 1. No casualties.

1901.

- Feb. 24.—U. S. transport *Sedgwick* sails from Cienfuegos, Cuba, with Second Battalion, Tenth U. S. Infantry, 13 officers, 459 men, for Newport News, Va.....Detachment of the Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, under Capt. Percival G. Lowe, attacks insurgent camp of Angel Mirando, near Equia, Luzon, P. I., killing the leader and 1 insurgent, rescuing several prisoners, and capturing 2 rifles, 1 carbine, 1 pistol, ammunition, and pouch of valuable papers. No American casualties.....Capt. David H. Biddle, with detachment of Philippine Cavalry, U. S. V., on scout to Pantay, Luzon, P. I., captures Col. Arsenio Mauricio, chief of Second Zone and insurgent government of Morong, province of Luzon, P. I., 1 sergeant, 1 carbine, 1 revolver, 42 rounds of ammunition, and a quantity of valuable official papers. No American casualties.....At Camalig, Albay, Luzon, P. I., 665 natives take oath of allegiance.....Detachment of the Twenty-first U. S. Infantry, under Capt. Wilson Chase, scouting in the vicinity of Cavinte, Luzon, P. I., destroys main camp of Pedro Caballes, the enemy, 200 strong, retiring without returning fire, and destroys another cuartel near Cavinte.....Detachment of 7 soldiers and 3 police, in encounter with band of ladrones at Cayog, Luzon, P. I., kills 5 and captures 5 rifles. No casualties.....Guerrillas, 15 or 20 strong, armed with about 12 rifles, enter north end of Cebu, Cebu, P. I., and fire two volleys down one of the principal streets, killing 4 and wounding 8 natives, 2 of whom are policemen.....Capt. David F. Allen, with a detachment of the Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting from Banate, Panay, P. I., in search of Quintin Salas, captures near Baratoc 2 of his men, armed with Krag-Jørgensen rifles, and 1 belt with ammunition.....(See Feb. 26).....At Calamba, Luzon, P. I., 584 natives take the oath of allegiance to the United States.
- 25.—Detachment of the Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, under Second Lieut. Raymond W. Briggs, in expedition to Island of Narra, near Balinao, Luzon, P. I., captures Lieut. Narciso Minor and 3 soldiers. No American casualties.....Detachment of the Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., and 4 native scouts, under Capt. Thomas Hardeman, scouting in vicinity of Balayan, Luzon, P. I., captures Lieut. Máximo Custodio, first sergeant, 5 soldiers, 6 rifles, 250 rounds of ammunition, the lieutenant's side arms and 3 horses. No American casualties.....Detachment of the Eighth U. S. Infantry, under Second Lieut. John F. James, raids Malaguing, Polo, Luzon, P. I., killing 2 insurgents while attempting to escape and capturing others. Barrio is destroyed with 100 tons of rice. Twenty ponies, 10 cattle, 6 carabao, and 175 men of military age and qualifications are brought in. No American casualties.....Capt. George B. Duncan, with a detachment of the Fourth U. S. Infantry, at Imus, Luzon, P. I., captures 3 insurgents, 2 ladrones, 1 rifle, and 20 rounds of ammunition.....Major Hilario Raymundo, of the insurgent Morong Battalion, surrenders with 5 rifles at Morong, Luzon, P. I.
- 26.—Insurgent Capt. Cesario Hervanbuena and 3 privates, Lacuna's force, surrender with 5 Remington rifles, at Santa Rosa, Nueva Ecija, P. I. .... Two rifles and ammunition and 1 revolver are surrendered at Mangatarum, Luzon, P. I. .... Insurgents enter Barod and abduct 4 policemen, being vigorously pursued by mounted detachment from Daet, they abandon prisoners and take to the mountains.....At Dumarao, Panay, P. I., 2 sergeants and 10 privates surrender.....Capt. Walter H. Gordon, with a detachment of the Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, near Baratoc, Panay, P. I., captures 3 of Joaquín de la Pina's macheteros, destroying

1901.

his barracks and supplies.....Town of Santa Maria, Luzon, P. I., is attacked by insurgents and about 50 houses are set afire; 1 native scout is holod and 1 American is slightly wounded; 2 insurgents are killed, 2 Remingtons captured. Two citizens are killed by bolos.

Feb. 27.—Barrio of Suog, north of Narvacan, Luzon, P. I., is entered by 70 insurgents, who kill and carry off 5 natives. United States troops are sent in pursuit.....One sergeant and 2 privates of insurgents, 7 rifles, and a small quantity of ammunition are captured at Guiguinto, Luzon, P. I., by First Lieut. Hamilton A. Smith, Third U. S. Infantry.....The Federal party is organized at Lumbang, Luzon, P. I.

28.—Evidence adduced in trial of Fructuoso Sembrano unequivocally stamps him as a guerrilla chief and insurgent civil and military governor of Pangasinan, Luzon, P. I.....Capt. Daniel W. Hand, with detachment Forty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., from Pasacao, Luzon, P. I., gunboat *Don Juan de Austria*, under Commander Thomas C. McLean, U. S. N., cooperating, discovers and surprises hiding place of Arijoles, capturing his commanding general, some revolvers, ammunition, stores, 10 pounds of gunpowder, and many important papers of Madam Bruno, murdered by insurgents, and destroys 6 cuartels and some storehouses. ....Capt. Walter H. Gordon, with a detachment of the Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, in operating against Quintin Sales's command, strikes Gollis at Barrio Rosario, Ipil Hacienda, Panay, P. I., and captures papers and ammunition. No casualties.....Capt. David F. Allen, with a detachment of the Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., strikes insurgent outpost near Bungangbungan, Barate, Panay, P. I., and kills 2 bolomen but finds barrio deserted. Strikes another band with carabao and supplies, killing 2. No American casualties.....Officers of insurgent government at Santa Maria, Laguna, P. I., take the oath of allegiance to the United States.

Mar. 1.—First Lieut. Thomas B. Crockett, Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., and company of Hocano scouts under Second Lieut. Charles E. Carpenter, Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., scouting north of Boso Boso, Luzon, P. I., encounters a part of Geronimo's force and had small skirmish, resulting in insurgent loss of 1 killed, 1 wounded, and 2 captured. No casualties to American forces.....Same party, scouting mountains northeast of Tanay, Luzon, P. I., destroys large quantity of insurgent stores, ammunition, and rice, and brings into Rosario, Luzon, P. I., 15 rifles secured on information given by Lieutenant Crockett. ....1 first lieutenant, 1 second lieutenant, 2 sergeants, 1 corporal, 11 privates, insurgents, with 18 Mausers, 6 Remingtons, 2 Remington carbines, 1 revolver, 673 rounds of ammunition, surrender at Subig, Luzon, P. I., to United States forces.....Expedition to Morong and Dinanga, Luzon, P. I.; destroys 14,000 pounds of rice, 104 carabao, and much other insurgent property.....Ambos Camarines, with a Remington rifle, surrenders at San Fernando, Luzon, P. I.

2.—Lieut. Col. Cristóbal Bustamante, Capt. Felipe Bustamante, 2 second lieutenants, and 11 privates, of insurgents, surrender to Brig. Gen. Samuel S. Sumner, U. S. V., at Naic, Luzon, P. I., with arms and 580 rounds of ammunition.....First Lieut. Frederick T. Arnold, with a detachment of the Fourth U. S. Cavalry, at Pasay, Luzon, P. I., captures Donato Cruz and Juan Jimenez, ladrone leaders.....Second Lieut. Emory S. West, Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., commanding gunboat *Laguna de Bay*, surprises and captures 31 men on Island of Tadiur, who

1901.

are identified as soldiers of Col. Urbano Colies.....Malapaya, insurgent chief who surrendered at Sara, Panay, P. I., February 16, 1901, returns to Iloilo, Panay, P. I., with 15 ladrones chiefs and 500 followers, from Concepción District, all of whom take oath of allegiance to the United States.....U. S. transport *Pennsylvania* arrives at San Francisco, Cal., from Manila, P. I., with the Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., 15 officers and 500 men. Sailed from Manila, P. I., January 28, 1901.

- Mar. 3.—Simon Mano, captain of insurgent reserves, surrenders at Lucena, Tayabas, P. I., turning in carbine without reward and taking oath of allegiance to the United States.....Maj. Albion Dizon and Capt. Felix Artiensa, insurgents, are captured at Pitabunan, near Concepcion, P. I., by Lieutenant Smith, Twelfth U. S. Infantry.....Sergeant Reynolds, with detachment of the Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., scouting north of Bigao, Luzon, P. I., hears firing and goes in pursuit, capturing 1 sergeant and 3 privates of Belos' band of outlaws, and 1 rifle.....Capt. Lincoln F. Kilbourne, Third U. S. Infantry, with detachment of native scouts from Malolos, Luzon, P. I., strikes band of 6 insurgents while searching for rifles in barrio Love and kills Captain Jacobs, Santos's leader, and 1 soldier.....Maj. Albrico Deson, insurgent, is captured in scout from Concepcion, Luzon, P. I., by Lieut. Col. John W. Bubb and Lieutenants Smith and Bubb, Twelfth U. S. Infantry.....Lieut. Rolan Buenaflor and 2 privates surrender at Muntinlupa, Luzon, P. I., and take oath of allegiance.....Capt. George B. Duncan, with a detachment of the Fourth U. S. Infantry, captures 2 insurgent soldiers, 3 ladrones, and 3 rifles.....Signal Corps detachment, 2 wagons, and meat wagon, with 6 mounted scouts, are attacked about halfway between Silang and Dasmariñas, Luzon, P. I., by body of insurgents having about 30 rifles, and Sergt. Walter A. Gilmore, Company D, Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., and two Signal Corps men are killed, 2 Macabebe scouts wounded, 1 corporal missing, 4 mules killed, and 1 horse wounded severely. Insurgent casualties unknown.....At Quingua, Luzon, P. I., 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 2 privates, 2 rifles, 2 revolvers, 70 rounds of ammunition are surrendered to Second Lieut. Robert L. Rees, Third U. S. Infantry.....Second Lieut. Robert L. Rees, Third U. S. Infantry, at Quingua, captures 1 captain of ladrones, 2 insurgents, 4 soldiers.....Forces drawn from Pila, Santa Cruz, and Fifteenth U. S. Infantry battalion, scouting in search of Caille's command, destroy Areto's camp and some thousand pounds of rice, and engages enemy southeast of Cavinti, Luzon, P. I. No casualties.....Oath of allegiance to the United States is administered to 2,000 natives at Cabugao, Luzon, P. I., under superintendence Maj. Edgar Z. Steever, Third U. S. Cavalry.....Scouting expedition under command of First Lieut. John L. Hines, Second U. S. Infantry, encounters insurgents northeast of Buena Vista, Luzon, P. I., killing 6 and wounding 12. American casualties, 1 killed and 3 wounded.....Protasio Mondejar, important insurgent chief of Iloilo, Panay, P. I., with 7 officers, 40 men, 35 rifles, 2 shotguns, small cannon, and a quantity of ammunition, surrenders at Maasin, Iloilo, Panay, P. I.
- 4.—Oath of allegiance to the United States is administered under superintendence of Maj. George P. Borden, Fifth U. S. Infantry, to 2,005 natives at Santa, Luzon, P. I.

1901.

- Mar. 5.—Lieutenant-Colonel Celeste, with 4 men, surrenders to Capt. R. A. Nichols, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., at barrio of Ipaul, Panay, P. I. .... Town of Bucay, Luzon, P. I., is fired into by insurgents; no damage done. .... Twenty cabezas from barrios of Santa Cruz, Luzon, P. I., are captured by insurgents and carried into the mountains. They are afterwards released in the mountains near Sevilla, Luzon, P. I. .... Juan de la Cruz, with 14 men, 5 Remington rifles, 1 Mauser rifle, 2 Krag-Jorgensen rifles, 2 Mauser carbines, and 627 rounds of ammunition, surrenders at Concepcion, Luzon, P. I. .... Pedro Mendoza, alias Pangasin, captain of Rosendo Banangas's column of Malvar's command; Simeon Gomez, lieutenant of Dionicio Dicsoris's band of Julio Infanta's column of Cailles's command, surrender at San Pablo, Luzon, P. I.
- 6.—Lieut. Novento Saramiento and 7 privates, with 1 Remington carbine, 1 Mauser carbine, and 4 Remington rifles, surrender at Muntinlupa, Luzon, P. I. .... Capt. George B. Duncan, with a detachment of the Fourth U. S. Infantry, captures 5 ladrones and 6 insurgents. .... Insurgent Maj. Ceriapo Monano surrenders at Santa Cruz, Luzon, P. I., with 14 soldiers, 12 guns, and 5 revolvers. .... Maj. Teodoro Lantan and Mariano Bellarmino, and Capts. Juan Rodriguez and Eulalio Alvarez, Insurgent Reserves, surrender at Calamba, Luzon, P. I. .... All insurgent officials of Santa Maria, Luzon, P. I., voluntarily take oath of allegiance and bring in 5 guns. .... Second Lieut. Daniel Van Voorhis, with a detachment of the Third U. S. Cavalry, 1 mile from Baman, Candon, P. I., surprises a party of insurgents, killing 5 and wounding 1 six times, capturing 3 prisoners, 300 pounds of rice, some clothing, and fresh meat. Proceeding up canyon, 2 insurgent corgadores are captured, who lead the command to a cuartel of 7 houses, which it burns. Insurgents escape.
- 7.—Capt. George B. Duncan, Fourth U. S. Infantry, at Imus, Luzon, P. I., captures 1 insurgent lieutenant and ladrone, 1 soldier, 12 rifles, 2 revolvers, and 628 rounds of ammunition. .... Near Tagudin, Luzon, P. I., Second Lieut. Green F. Marion, with 17 men of the Forty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., attacks insurgents estimated 150 and captures 1 corporal, 2 Remington rifles, 1 Remington carbine, 1 bayonet (American), 68 rounds of ammunition, many important papers, and 1 sword. Recaptures 6 men who had been taken away night of the 6th. Casualties: Insurgent, 2 wounded; American, none. Enemy was partly dressed in American uniforms. .... Commandante Leon Brillo, with 44 officers and men and 9 serviceable rifles, surrenders at Taeloban, Leyte, P. I.
- 8.—Maj. Edgar Z. Steever, with a detachment of the Third U. S. Cavalry, scouting in mountains east of Cabugao, Luzon, P. I., kills 1 insurgent, captures a number, also 1 McClellan and 2 native saddles, and destroys some shelters and supplies. .... At Badoc, Luzon, P. I., 20 absentees return; 6 are captured by troops, 8 are surrendered, and 6 are captured by natives. .... Forty insurgent officers, 200 men, 2 rifles, and 2 revolvers are surrendered at Gubat, Luzon, P. I. .... Capt. Juan Bello brings in 16 additional insurgents with rifles at Silang, Luzon, P. I. .... Simplicio Alfonso surrenders with 1 officer, 5 men, and 15 rifles, at Concepcion, Luzon, P. I. .... Capt. Alexander V. Richardson and Second Lieut. Green F. Marion, Forty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., with 47 men, return to scene of fight near Tagudin, Luzon, P. I., and find 1 insurgent killed and capture the insurgent commander, Lieut. Santiago Pimentel, who

1901.

was twice wounded and could not get away.....Second Lieut. Herbert E. Gee, with a detachment of the Forty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., in a fight with insurgents in their barracks east of Santa Cruz, Luzon, P. I., kills 10, captures 1 Krag-Jorgensen and 200 rounds of ammunition, 3 Remingtons and 30 rounds of ammunition, and official papers, and burns barracks. No casualties among American forces.....Insurgent Major Pulay, 49 officers and 240 men, all in uniform, with 2 rifles and 3 revolvers, surrender at Gubat, Luzon, P. I.....First Lieut. Thomas E. Crockett, Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., with 70 men, First Company Ilocano Scouts, while patrolling outskirts of Boso Boso encounters a body of men entering the town, who, when they discover the soldiers, endeavor to escape. Failing to halt when ordered, they are fired on by Ilocanos. All escape except 1 cargadore.

Mar. 9.—Insurgent Capt. Pauline Mauson, of Looc, Luzon, P. I., with 14 of his soldiers and 14 rifles, surrenders at Nasugbu, Luzon, P. I.....Insurgent Major Estebano Causapin, his lieutenant and 4 soldiers, with 5 rifles, surrenders at Balayan, Luzon, P. I.....Capt. Eugenio Lozano, of Lacuna's command, surrenders at Baliuag, Luzon, P. I.....Insurgent General Mariano Riego de Dios, 1 captain, 1 adjutant-general, 2 lieutenants, 57 enlisted men, with rifles and all uniformed and well drilled, surrender at Naic, Luzon, P. I.....Insurgent Captain Mensong and 7 soldiers of his command surrender at Alfonso, Luzon, P. I.....First Lieut. Thomas B. Crockett, Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., and Second Lieut. Charles E. Carpenter, Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., with Ilocano scouts, in expedition to Maitaloon, Luzon, P. I., in search of Geronimo's store of rice, encounter insurgents guarding the rice, and after a short skirmish the insurgents succeed in escaping, leaving 3 rifles and some ammunition. At Custi, 1 insurgent of Geronimo's band and 3 rifles are captured. No casualties among scouts.....United States transport *Garonne*, with the Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., 41 officers 849 men, sails from Manila, P. I., for San Francisco, Cal.

10.—Insurgent lieutenant and 14 men with rifles surrender at Balayan, P. I.....At Balayan, Luzon, P. I., 25 insurgents with rifles, under an officer, march in and surrender.....Sergeant Putnam and detachment of Company H, Twelfth U. S. Infantry, captured 4 ladrones near La Paz, Luzon, P. I.....First Lieut. Charles D. Rhodes, scouting with detachment of the Sixth U. S. Cavalry from Binan, Luzon, P. I., captures 3 insurgents, 2 rifles, and some uniforms, and burns 2 insurgent cuartels containing 100 tons of rice.....First Lieut. James D. Watson, with a detachment of 38 men of the Forty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., on expedition to Bato, Camarines Sur, P. I., kills 5 insurgents, captures 1, burns 15 cuartels and outpost shacks, and destroys 1,500 pounds insurgent palay. No American casualties.....First Lieut. Thomas L. Sherburne, Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., with company of native scouts, attacks 40 insurgents near Santa Maria, Luzon, P. I., and captures 2 rifles, 1 revolver, 3 ponies, 250 rounds of Remington and 150 rounds of Krag-Jorgensen ammunition, papers, and all personal effects of enemy. No casualties on either side.....First Lieut. Albert S. Faulkner, Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., with native scouts, surprises small band of insurgents near San Marcial, Luzon, P. I., under Capt. Collitnea Pao, and kills 2. No American casualties.....Oath of allegiance to the United States is administered at Banta, Luzon, P. I., to 1,728 natives, under superin-

1901.

tendence of Col. Wirt Davis, Third U. S. Cavalry; at Santa, Luzon, P. I., to 236, under superintendence of Maj. George P. Borden, Fifth U. S. Infantry; at Narvacan, Luzon, P. I., to 1,461, under superintendence of Capt. Charles Crawford, Twentieth U. S. Infantry; at Cagayan, Luzon, P. I., to 896 natives, under superintendence of Capt. John W. Heard, Third U. S. Cavalry; at Lapo, Luzon, P. I., to 1,700, under superintendence of Capt. George D. Moore, Twentieth U. S. Infantry; at Pavy, Luzon, P. I., to 2,000, under superintendence of First Lieut. G. Maury Cralle, Twentieth U. S. Infantry; at Batac, Luzon, P. I., to 3,360, under superintendence of Capt. Harry J. Hirsch, Twentieth U. S. Infantry; at Sirviat, to 2,000.

Mar. 11.—Insurgent Maj. Estanislao Reyes, adjutant-general of Tinio's command, surrenders unconditionally at San Vicente, Luzon, P. I., to Maj. John G. Ballance, Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, with 1 captain, 2 first lieutenants, 2 second lieutenants, and 4 soldiers, with a carbine, 3 revolvers, 7 ponies, equipment, and ammunition.....Oath of allegiance to the United States is administered to 2,140 natives, at Narvacan, Luzon, P. I., under superintendence of Capt. Charles Crawford, Twentieth U. S. Infantry.....Three insurgents, with 3 Remington rifles, surrender at Muntinlupa, Luzon, P. I.....Presidente of San Esteban, Luzon, P. I., captures 1 lieutenant-colonel of bolomen, 3 bolomen, and delivers them at Santa Maria, Luzon, P. I., with their arms.....At Morong, Luzon, P. I., 18 insurgents, 25 rifles, and some ammunition are surrendered through the efforts of Maj. Hilario Raymundo, formerly of the insurgent Morong Battalion.

12.—At Morong, Luzon, P. I., are surrendered 2 brass cannon, 5 rifles, and 1 first lieutenant, through efforts of Ex-Maj. Hilario Raymundo.....Near Indang, Luzon, P. I., are secured 47 guns of various descriptions and 4 captains, 1 first lieutenant, and a number of soldiers are captured and surrendered.....At Balayan, Luzon, P. I., Lieut. Col. Cipriano Lopez, 1 major, 1 lieutenant, and 53 soldiers with 29 rifles surrender.....At Pila, Laguna, P. I., 14 leading citizens, among them Padre Hilario de Guzman, take oath of allegiance to the United States.....Capt. George B. Duncan, with detachments of the Fourth U. S. Infantry and Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., in Barrio Puton Boanga, Luzon, P. I., captures Col. Juan Costenida and Capt. Victor Quainson, insurgents; party of 12 insurgents escape through underbrush.....Lieut. Evarista Despresa, and 4 men surrender with 3 serviceable, and 1 unserviceable, rifles, and 35 rounds of ammunition.

13.—Sergeant Lugtu and 20 men, Philippine Cavalry, U. S. V., from Montalbon, Luzon, P. I., strike 40 insurgents under Morales, on San José-Novaliches trail, and capture 2 (1 badly wounded). Insurgents retreat toward San José and mounted detachment is sent from Montalbon in pursuit. No casualties among United States forces.....Capt. Pedro Russey and 5 men surrender at Nasugba, Luzon, P. I., with 1 serviceable revolver, 5 unserviceable rifles, 1 unserviceable shot gun, and 40 rounds of ammunition; all take oath of allegiance.....At Balayan, Luzon, P. I., 4 officers and 35 men with arms, a part of the command of Col. Cipriano Lopez, surrender.....Rosario, Batangas, P. I., is occupied by First Lieut. Edgar T. Conley and 50 men, Company D, Twenty-first U. S. Infantry, from Lipa, Luzon, P. I.....Insurgent Capts. Florencio Legaspi and Pedro Croto, and Lieut. Eugenio del Rosario, with 11 rifles, surrender at Indang,



1901.

Luzon, P. I., and take oath of allegiance.....United States transport *Buford* arrives at San Francisco, Cal., with 28 officers and 861 men of the Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V.; sailed from Manila, P. I., February 10, 1901. Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., is mustered out of the service of the United States at San Francisco, Cal.

Mar. 15.—Maj. Gen. Adna R. Chaffee, U. S. A., is instructed to withdraw with all United States troops from China to the Philippines, leaving 150 men at Pekin as legation guard.....United States transport *Indiana* sails from San Francisco, Cal., for Manila, P. I., with Company D, Tenth, and First Battalion, Twenty-eighth Infantry, 6 officers and 40 men, all under command of Maj. Richard T. Yeatman, Twenty-second U. S. Infantry.....Mariano Trias, only lieutenant-general, insurgent army, with 9 officers and 199 well-armed men, surrenders at San Francisco de Malabon, Luzon, P. I., and immediately takes oath of allegiance to the United States. In Luzon prestige of Trias equals that of Aguinaldo.

16.—Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., is mustered out of the service of the United States at San Francisco, Cal.....United States transports *Thomas* and *Rosecrans*, with Twenty-eighth and Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., 66 officers and 1,846 men, sail from Manila, P. I., for San Francisco, Cal.....United States transport *Lawton*, with 27 officers and 668 men, Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., sails from Manila, P. I., for San Francisco, Cal.

17.—United States transport *Kilpatrick* arrives at San Francisco, Cal., from Manila, P. I., with sick officers and men.

18.—Diveno, insurgent general, is captured in Capiz province, Panay, P. I., wounded three times. Was most troublesome general in Panay.....United States transport *Meade*, with Brig. Gens. James F. Wade and William Ludlow, U. S. A., headquarters and 8 troops, Fifth, and 2 troops, Fifteenth U. S. Cavalry, 26 officers and 840 men, sails from San Francisco, Cal., for Manila, P. I.....United States transport *Pennsylvania*, with 6 companies Tenth U. S. Infantry, 17 officers and 885 men, sails from San Francisco, Cal., for Manila, P. I.

19.—United States transport *Sheridan*, with First Battalions, Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh U. S. Infantry, 1,189 men, arrives at Manila, P. I., from San Francisco, Cal.; sailed February 16, 1901.

20.—Second Lieut. Richard H. Sutherland, with 50 men of the Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., runs across stone fort north of Jagna, Bohol, P. I., from which insurgents flee; 1 American slightly wounded.

22.—Insurgent General Fullon and command, Antique province, Panay, surrender to Brig. Gen. Robert P. Hughes, U. S. V., with 180 rifles, thus ending insurrection in Panay.

23.—United States transport *Grant*, with Twenty-ninth and Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., 56 officers and 1,534 men, and Company I, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., 2 officers and 76 men, sails from Manila, P. I., for San Francisco, Cal.

25.—Brig. Gen. Frederick Funston, U. S. V., with Capt. R. T. Hazzard, Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., Capt. Harry W. Newton, Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Lieut. O. P. M. Hazzard, Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., Lieut. B. J. Mitchell, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V., and 78 Macabebe scouts, having landed near Baler, on the east coast of Luzon, March 14, 1901, and marched inland northeast nearly 600 miles to Palanan, province of Isabela, Luzon, P. I., surprises and captures the insurgent

1901.

commander in chief, Emilio Aguinaldo, most of his staff and escort of 40 men. After a time the command with its prisoners marches to Palanan Bay, where the U. S. S. *Vicksburg* is met, and, going aboard, sails for Manila, where it arrived this date.

Mar. 27.—In expedition against Babaylanes, near Sipolay, Negros, P. I., United States troops kill 2 and wound 2.

28.—Two officers and 35 bolomen surrender at Barugo, Leyte, P. I.

29.—Twenty-five bolomen surrender at Barugo, Leyte, P. I. Seven officers and 74 bolomen surrender at Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. .... Capt. Juan Lopez, with 2 bolomen, is captured at Pastrana, P. I., by Americanists. .... Nine officers, 160 men, 187 rifles, 80 shotguns of Capistrano's command are surrendered at Sumulao, Mindanao, P. I. .... Alikipali and Ruiz, with 34 guns, surrender at Mambinsao, Panay, P. I., to Capt. David O. Shanks, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry. .... Two hundred and six guns, Fullon's command, are surrendered on Cebu Island to Lieut. Col. William D. Scott, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V. .... U. S. transport *Logan*, with 27 officers and 760 men Thirty-third and 21 officers and 690 men Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., arrives at San Francisco, Cal.

30.—Thirty officers, including Cavibes, Babiera, Castillo, and Dicena, and 185 men surrender at Banga, Panay, P. I., to Capt. C. G. Morton, Sixth U. S. Infantry. .... Insurgent General Geronimo, commanding eastern Bulacan, Morong provinces, surrenders with 12 officers and 29 men, 30 guns, and all take oath of allegiance and return to mountains to secure more guns. .... Contreras, commanding northeast Panay, P. I., and Sulzan surrender at Panay with 30 guns.

31.—Thirty officers and 185 men, with 105 rifles, surrender to Brig. Gen. Robert P. Hughes, U. S. V., at Banga, Panay, P. I. .... Twenty-one men, with 21 guns, surrender in northern Mindanao, P. I., to Brig. Gen. William A. Kobbé, U. S. A.

Apr. 1.—Lieut. Patricio Gomez, a Spaniard, and Solis's adjutant, surrenders at Pototan, Panay, P. I. .... U. S. transport *Buford*, with Troops C and D, Fifteenth U. S. Cavalry, 187 men, and Second Battalion, Fifth U. S. Infantry, 581 men, sails from San Francisco, Cal., for Manila, P. I. .... Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., 27 officers and 867 men, is mustered out of the service of the United States at San Francisco, Cal.

2.—Two officers and 89 bolomen surrender at Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

3.—Eighty-nine bolomen from San Miguel surrender at Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. .... Lieut. Guillermo Ritaton surrenders with 1 man at Banate, Panay, P. I.

5.—Nineteen officers, 173 men, 133 rifles, 9 revolvers, of Pablo Tecson's command, surrender at San Fernando, Luzon, P. I., and take oath of allegiance. .... U. S. transport *Kilpatrick*, with headquarters, band, and Companies I and M, Eleventh U. S. Infantry, 5 officers and 319 men; headquarters Third Battalion, and Companies K and L, First U. S. Infantry, 5 officers and 271 men; Troop G, Fifteenth U. S. Cavalry, 97 men, and Troop A, Tenth U. S. Cavalry, 2 officers and 150 men, sails from San Francisco, Cal., for Manila, P. I.

6.—Colonel Solis, with 86 guns, surrenders at Capiz, Panay, P. I. .... Detachment of the Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., under Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., strikes Moxica in mountains near Caridad, Leyte, P. I., and captures 1 small cannon. Acting Asst. Surg. Thompson and 1 private are wounded seriously.

1901.

- Apr. 8.—Colonel Alva, insurgent, at Olongapo, Luzon, P. I., surrenders, with 13 officers, 83 men, 92 rifles, 4,000 cartridges, and 311 unarmed men, all of whom take oath of allegiance to the United States.
- 9.—Detachment of Company C, Sixth U. S. Infantry, strikes a band of insurgents in hills near Calivo, Panay, P. I., and captures 4 with rifles. No American casualties.....Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., with a detachment of the Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., again attacks Moxica in mountains near Caridad, Leyte, P. I., and drives him from position, capturing 12 cannon, correspondence, and supplies; 1 insurgent killed and a number wounded. No American casualties.....Potenciano Alino, with 5 officers, 26 men, 2 revolvers, 1 shotgun, surrenders at Talisay, Cebu, P. I.
- 10.—Colonel Arce, insurgent, at Castillejos, Luzon, P. I., surrenders, with 12 officers, 235 men, and arms.
- 12.—Detachment of 20 men, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, under Second Lieut. J. S. Cecil, strikes band of ladrones in Cogon, near Dumanjug, Cebu, P. I., wounding 1.
- 13.—Lieut. Baldomero Malahoti and 4 men surrender at Boac, Luzon, P. I.
- 14.—U. S. transport *Thomas*, with the Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., 33 officers and 1,035 men; First and Third battalions of the Thirty-fifth Infantry, U. S. V., 29 officers and 533 men, arrives at San Francisco, Cal., from Manila, P. I., via Nagasaki, Japan; sailed March 16, 1901.
- 15.—Thirteen insurgents of Arejola's command surrender, with 11 rifles, at Concepcion, Luzon, P. I., and take oath of allegiance to the United States.....Guiterrez, insurgent chief of Ilocos Sur and Union, with 3 lieutenants and 5 soldiers, is captured by Igorrotes, of Santa Cruz, and delivered to American authorities.....Lieut. Col. Maximo Abad, chief of the insurgent forces of Marinduque, with 9 officers, 70 men, and arms and ammunition, surrenders unconditionally at Boac, Marinduque, P. I. Oath of allegiance to the United States is administered with great ceremony on the plaza at Boac.....U. S. transport *Logan* sails from San Francisco, Cal., for Manila, P. I., with Third Squadron, Ninth U. S. Cavalry, 6 officers and 324 men; Companies I and M, First U. S. Infantry, 3 officers and 272 men; First Battalion, Eleventh U. S. Infantry, 10 officers and 445 men.
- 16.—Capt. W. O. Johnson, with a detachment of the Sixteenth U. S. Infantry, from Solano, Isabela, Luzon, P. I., strikes 70 insurgents and kills 1; wounds others, captures 4 ponies, prisoners, and burns barracks and clothing.....Transport *Pennsylvania* arrives at Manila, P. I., with Companies B, C, I, K, L, and M, Tenth U. S. Infantry, 17 officers and 885 men; sailed from San Francisco, Cal., March 18, 1901.....U. S. transport *Ohio* sails for San Francisco, Cal., from Manila, P. I., with First Battalion, Thirtieth Infantry, U. S. V., 570 men and 49 recruits.
- 17.—Detachment of 10 men of the First U. S. Infantry falls into an ambush of 25 bolomen near Talabon, Luzon, P. I., and has 1 man wounded. Insurgent casualties, 9 killed and 14 wounded.....Detachment of the First U. S. Infantry, under Second Lieut. Grosvenor S. Townsend, is fired upon by insurgents near Talabon, Luzon, P. I., and 1 man is wounded.....U. S. transport *Meade* arrives at Manila, P. I., with Brigadier-Generals James F. Wade and William Ludlow and headquarters, troops A, B, C, D, I, K, L, and M, Fifth, and A and B, Fifteenth U. S. Cavalry, 26 officers and 840 men. Sailed from San Francisco, Cal., March 18, 1901.....Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V., is mustered out of the service of the United States at San Francisco, Cal.....Colonel Abad,

1901.

insurgent leader, Marinduque, P. I., with 9 officers, 70 men, 248 small arms surrenders to Maj. Frederick A. Smith, inspector-general, United States Army; all are oathed with impressive ceremony and released. Surrender ends insurrection in Marinduque, P. I. .... Thirty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., is mustered out of the service of the United States at San Francisco, Cal.

Apr. 18.—Detachment of 10 men, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., with 15 Dulag police, under First Lieut. Norton L. Avery, in engagement with insurgents under Captain Ruperto, near Albuera, Leyte, P. I., kills 4 and captures 14, 1 cannon, and 7 small arms. .... U. S. transport *Rosecrans* arrives at San Francisco, Cal., with second battalion, Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., 281 enlisted men, 266 discharged enlisted men, and 13 officers. Sailed from Manila, P. I., March 16, 1901. .... U. S. transport *Lawton* arrives at San Francisco, Cal., with 642 enlisted men and 24 officers, Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., Brig. Gen. J. M. Bell, U. S. V., Col. Thomas McGregor, Ninth U. S. Cavalry, Lieut. Col. Edward M. Hayes, Fourth U. S. Cavalry, First Lieut. Hugh A. Drum, Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, and Capt. Ben H. Fuller, U. S. Marine Corps. Sailed from Manila, P. I., March 16, 1901.

19.—Lieutenant-Colonel Costelleton and 3 men are captured near Santa Rosa, Luzon, P. I. .... Captain Ciriaco, Lieut. Scabelo Galang, with 11 men and arms, surrender at Candaba, Luzon, P. I. .... Two insurgent officers, 29 men, 19 rifles, surrender to Lieutenant-Colonel Goodrell, U. S. Marine Corps, at Olongapo, Luzon, P. I. .... U. S. transports *Hancock* and *Petrarch* arrive at Manila, P. I., with second squadron, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, and battalion of the Seventh U. S. Infantry. Sailed from San Francisco, Cal., March 23, 1901. .... U. S. transport *Grant*, with the Twenty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., 31 officers and 866 men; Thirty-second Infantry, U. S. V., 25 officers and 666 men, and Company A, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., 2 officers and 69 men arrives at San Francisco, Cal. Sailed from Manila, P. I., March 23, 1901.

21.—Captains Lorenzo de Leon, Denigno Gutierrez, First Lieutenants Perfecto de Leon, Marcello de Leon, Gregorio Padrinel, and 14 soldiers with 15 rifles surrender at San Mateo, Luzon, P. I. .... Second Lieut. A. J. Wakefield, with a detachment of the Forty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., near Rournio, Luzon, P. I., meets band of insurgents, killing 2, wounding 6, capturing 23 prisoners, 24 rifles, and 500 cartridges. .... Column ordered from Surigao, Mindanao, P. I., disperses Torribo's command at Lake Mainit, and it surrenders at Butuan, Mindanao, P. I., 21 officers, including Torribo, 60 men, and 34 guns.

22.—Detachment of Company D, Fifth U. S. Infantry, under First Lieut. E. J. Williams, near Bucay, Luzon, P. I., strikes band of Benedicto, one of Villamor's officers, killing Benedicto and 2 men. .... Detachment of Forty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., under Second Lieut. A. J. Wakefield, near Rournio, Luzon, P. I., captures 4 insurgents, 3 carbines, 300 cartridges. .... Detachment of Troop C, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, under First Lieut. Charles D. Rhodes, scouting from Biñan, Luzon, P. I., proceeds to Dasmariñas and captures 2 sergeants and 12 privates of Capt. Victor Quiamson's company, with 9 rifles, 1 shotgun, 1 revolver, and 25 rounds of ammunition. .... Detachment of Troop H, Fourth U. S. Cavalry, under Second Lieut. Frank O. Whitlock, captures at Lubang, Luzon, P. I., 2 Filipino officers, 1 revolver, 12 rifles, 120 rounds of ammunition, and letter from General San Miguel, implicating presidente of

1901.

Lubang.....Detachment of Troop D, First U. S. Cavalry, near Sariaya, Luzon, P. I., is fired on and surrounded by a large force of insurgents, having 1 man wounded, 1 horse killed, and another wounded. After fighting for an hour and a half, Private John Manley dashes through the enemy's lines to Sariaya for help, which comes in shape of a lieutenant and a detachment. Enemy withdraws on approach of relief..... Second Lieut. M. A. Craig, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, strikes outpost, burns cuartel, and captures official papers of Comandante Victor Elenorzo and Rivera, and loses 1 horse killed, 1 wounded, and 1 other lamed. No other casualties.....H. P. Whitmarsh, civil governor, Benguet province, Luzon, P. I., at Assonan, with his escort, captures Chief Agiop, 2 subchiefs, and 40 followers.....One captain and 8 men, insurgents, are captured in mountains near San Isidro, Luzon, P. I., by Lieutenant Harris and company of Ilocano scouts.....Detachment of Ilocano scouts, under Second Lieut. Henry A. Ripley, Twenty-second U. S. Infantry, scouting in mountains near San Isidro, Luzon, P. I., in engagement with band of insurgents under Juan Calma, one of Lacuna's subordinates, near Irurulong, kills 1 and wounds 3, and burns camp of 9 houses. No American casualties.....Detachment of 11 men, Company F, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, and 5 men of Company B, Cebu scouts, encounter band of insurgents in barrio Cantangas, Cebu, P. I., killing 2 and capturing 2.....U. S. transport *Sheridan*, with Forty-fifth and Forty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., 66 officers and 1,823 men, leaves Manila, P. I., for San Francisco, Cal.

Apr. 23.—Capt. Gandencio Pontenelto surrenders at San Pablo, Laguna, P. I..... Capt. James H. McRae, with First Lieut. Hamilton A. Smith and 38 men of Company G, Third U. S. Infantry, Second Lieut. Robert I. Rees, Third U. S. Infantry, and 16 Macabebes, and 10 Third U. S. Infantry native scouts, Second Lieut. Frederick B. Hennessey, Twenty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., and mounted detachment of 38 men of the Third U. S. Infantry and Macabebes, strike about 30 of the enemy near Norzagaray, killing 5 and capturing 22 rifles and several hundred rounds of ammunition. A short time afterwards Captain Vaillanera, with 11 soldiers, surrenders to Captain McRae. Americans have 1 horse killed.....At Narvacan, Luzon, P. I., 115 officers and 2,157 bolomen, all of K. K. K. organization, surrender.....At Santa Maria, Luzon, P. I., 1 officer and 7 men surrender.....Detachment of the Third U. S. Infantry, under Capt. James H. McRae, scouting in mountains near Norzagaray, Luzon, P. I., has two skirmishes with insurgents, killing 2, wounding and capturing 2, some ammunition and much correspondence. No American casualties.....One of Morales' lieutenants and 5 armed men surrender at Norzagaray.....Col. Quintin Salas, Felix Salas, Magdalena Silva, and 4 men surrender to Maj. R. H. Noble, A. A. G., at Iloilo, Panay, P. I.....One captain and 11 ladrones are captured by local police at Abuyog, Leyte, P. I.

24.—Capt. Padro Torres, with 2 officers and 42 men, with 2 revolvers, 38 rifles, and 360 rounds of ammunition, surrenders at Torrijos, Marinduque, P. I., and all take the oath of allegiance to the United States..... Detachment of the First U. S. Infantry, under First Lieut. Edward E. Downes, in an engagement with insurgents near Tacloban, Luzon, P. I., kills 8; wounded unknown. American casualties, 1 wounded..... Detachment of the First U. S. Infantry, under Second Lieut. Grosvenor L. Townsend, in engagement with insurgents kills 2 and wounds sev-

1901.

- eral. No American casualties. . . . . Gen. Isidro Torres, with 6 men, surrenders at Norzagaray, Luzon, P. I., to Capt. J. H. McKee, Third U. S. Infantry. . . . . Capt. Ceferino Caballes surrenders at Sibonga, Cebu, P. I.
- Apr. 25.—Detachment of Company B, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, from Danao, Cebu, P. I., captures Ranaololos Techabez, insurgent leader, at Compostela, Cebu, P. I. . . . . Colonel Morales, with 3 officers, 11 men, 11 guns, 2 revolvers, surrenders to Lieut. Col. John H. Beacom, Forty-second Infantry, U. S. V., at Malabon, P. I. . . . . Capt. Adriano Tomas surrenders at Lipa, Batangas, P. I. . . . . Detachment of the Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., on expedition to Mount Orquiz, Leyte, P. I., burns Capili's camp, killing 7 bolomen. No American casualties. . . . . Quintin Salas, last of the important insurgent chiefs of Iloilo Province, Panay, P. I., surrenders at Iloilo, thus ending organized opposition.
- 26.—Lieut. Alciano Pareno and 52 men, with 1 revolver, 32 rifles, 240 rounds of ammunition, also Matiano Roldan, insurrecto presidente of Santa Cruz, 5 insurrecto cabezas, and 43 unarmed followers surrender at Santa Cruz, Marinduque, P. I., and take oath of allegiance to the United States with impressive ceremony. This terminates active hostilities in the island. . . . . Capt. George F. Chase, with a detachment of the Third U. S. Cavalry, at Dugot, Laguna, Luzon, P. I., surprises and captures Cailles's camp and maestranza and nearly all his general staff, including Maj. Manas Cruz, secretary; Major Blas, engineer; Assistant Captain Garcia, adjutant-general; First Lieutenant Calina and Second Lieutenant Reyes, assistants; also 14 soldiers and considerable property and Cailles's personal effects and correspondence. In the attack Maj. Eustagnio Velos, of Cailles's staff, is killed. American casualties, 2 privates drowned while crossing river to the attack. . . . . Detachment of the Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. George M. Wray, scouting near Ligao, Camarines, Luzon, P. I., captures 1 major, 1 captain, 14 men, some arms and ammunition, and 2 deserters from the Forty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V. . . . . Maj. Elijio Masanjay, of Binang, Luzon, P. I., surrenders and takes oath of allegiance to the United States at Lipa, Luzon, P. I.
- 27.—Detachment of Troop D, First U. S. Cavalry, with Second Lieut. James D. Tilford, Acting Assistant Surgeon Lowe, attacks insurgents near San Juan de Boc Boc, Luzon, P. I., and kills 6, wounds 1, captures 2, 16 rifles and considerable ammunition, and burns cuartel. One horse wounded is only American casualty. . . . . Lieut. Col. Ramon Nariso, of Quintin Salas's command, surrenders to Maj. H. R. Noble, at Iloilo, Panay, P. I. . . . . At Sibonga, Cebu, P. I., 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, and 116 men surrender within a few days. All armed with bolos. . . . . Detachment of 21 men of the Third U. S. Cavalry, under Capt. John B. McDonald, near Barangobong, Luzon, P. I., strikes and defeats 60 insurgents armed with rifles and 40 bolomen, under Dio, after a stiff fight of twenty minutes. American casualties, Captain McDonald wounded and 1 private dies of heat exhaustion. Insurgent casualties not known. . . . . Juan and Blas Villamor, insurgent leaders in province of Abra, surrender at Bangued, Luzon, P. I.
- 28.—Detachment of the Sixth U. S. Cavalry, under First Lieut. Alvord van P. Anderson, attacks insurgents near Talisay, Luzon, P. I., killing 1, capturing 8, and killing 1 woman. No American casualties. . . . . Filipinus Aglipay surrenders at Laoag, Luzon, P. I., and takes oath of allegiance

1901.

.....At Santa Maria, Luzon, P. I., 30 officers, 570 bolomen, with complete list of Katipunan organization, surrender.....At Koveta, Luzon, P. I., 5 officers and 66 bolomen surrender.....Comandante Gregorio de la Piña, with 6 officers and 20 men, all of Quintin Salas's command, surrenders to Major R. H. Noble, A. A. G., at Iloilo, Panay, P. I. Also surrender of, at Iloilo, Panay, P. I., 11 officers and 11 men of Quintin Salas's command during few days ending this date.....Colonels Cipriano Callao and Gregorio Katibao, Malvar's best officers, surrender to Col. Jacob Kline, Twenty-first U. S. Infantry, at Lipa, Luzon, P. I., with 23 officers, 108 men, and 86 rifles.....Aglipay, ex-priest, insurgent leader in Province of Ilocos Norte, Luzon, P. I., surrenders at Laoag, Luzon, P. I.

**Apr. 29.**—Capt. G. O. Duncan, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., reports surrender at Abuyog, Leyte, P. I., during past week, of 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, and 50 bolomen.....Capt. Felipe Reyes, with 1 sergeant, surrenders at Imus, Luzon, P. I.....General Alejandrino surrenders unconditionally at Arayat, Luzon, P. I.....Lieut. Gen. Baldomero Aguinaldo, with Col. Pedro Aguinaldo, Lient. Col. Lazaro Nacatagal, Maj. Saito Nacatagal, 4 captains and 7 lieutenants, surrenders at Cavite, Luzon, P. I., and takes oath of allegiance to the United States.....Captain Sisson, with 27 men, 23 rifles, 1 revolver, surrenders at Norzagaray, Luzon, P. I. Oath of allegiance to the United States is administered to all except Captain Sisson and 5 men, who are charged with violation of the laws of war.

**30.**—Capt. J. S. Fair, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., reports that in operations in neighborhood of Baybay, Leyte, P. I., 1 insurgent was killed and 72 captured, and 114 bolomen surrendered.....Maj. Eufrazio Gaffud, 1 first lieutenant, 3 second lieutenants, and 26 men, comprising Guerrilla No. 4, surrender and take oath of allegiance to the United States at Echague, Luzon, P. I.....Colonel Morales, at Malabon, Luzon, P. I., surrenders 36 men of his command, with 15 rifles.....Capt. Apolinario Querubin, of guerrillas of Tinio's command, surrenders at Bangued, Luzon, P. I.....Capt. Rufino Diaz, 21 officers and enlisted men, from Aglipay's former following, surrender and take oath of allegiance to the United States at Laoag, Luzon, P. I.....Detachment of the First U. S. Cavalry, under First Lieut. John W. Craig, scouting near San Juan de Boc Boc, Luzon, P. I., captures Maj. Abram Sebollona y Gonzales and Sergeant Martini, with arms, ammunition, and papers.....Blas and Juan Villamor and 36 of their officers sign and take formal oath of allegiance under the United States flag, at Vigan, Luzon, P. I.....Capt. José Gemenes, Vincente Carimo, Lieut. Estevan Ambas, and 12 privates of Malvar's command, surrender at Tagnig, Luzon, P. I.....Col. Modesto Joaquin, with Lieut. Col. Francisco Dison, Capt. Asilino Jurado, Lieut. Catalino Miranda, and Isodoro Yusan, and 4 soldiers of Alejandrino's command, with 11 rifles, 2 revolvers, and some ammunition, surrenders at Arayat, Luzon, P. I.....1 major, 3 captains, 18 lieutenants, and 60 soldiers, with 33 rifles and 2 carbines, surrender at Polo, Luzon, P. I.....Captain Asuncion, sometimes called del Prado, with 2 lieutenants and 99 men, surrenders at Cabigan Viejo, Luzon, P. I. Oath of allegiance to the United States is taken by all.....Insurgent General Tinio, chief of Northern Luzon, surrenders with his entire command at Siniat, Luzon, P. I.

1901.

- May 1. Detachment from Nasugbu, Luzon, P. I., consisting of the presidente of the pueblo, American soldiers, and native police, marches to barrio of Dalig and has an encounter with a band of ladrones, of whom 3 are killed and 4 wounded. No casualties in detachment.
- 2.—Maj. Mariano Belarmino, of the Ban-Anti Anexionista Battalion, an escaped prisoner from Bay, Laguna, P. I., is captured at Calamba, Luzon, P. I., by Capt. Colville P. Ferrett, Eighth U. S. Infantry.
3. Batangas, Luzon, P. I., is fired into by insurgents; detachment is sent out, but enemy had disappeared.
- 4.—Captain Alvarez, a Spaniard, belonging to Cailles's command, surrenders at Paete, Laguna, Luzon, P. I. .... Lieut. Manuel Alonnia, of third company, Castillo's battalion, surrenders at Binan, Luzon, P. I., and takes oath of allegiance to the United States. .... Oath of allegiance to the United States is administered to 89 natives at Tiaon, Tayabas, P. I.
- 5.—Detachment of Companies B and C, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., under First Lieut. H. L. Evans, on expedition from Guadalupe, Cebu, P. I., has engagement, kills 2 officers and 4 men of the enemy. .... Lieutenants Ernst Hagedorn, and Gordon, with a detachment of the Sixteenth U. S. Infantry, break up a rendezvous of robbers near Terra Virgen, Isabela, Luzon, P. I., killing 1 and destroying their accumulated plunder. .... Detachment of 63 men of Troop K, First U. S. Cavalry, under First Lieut. John D. Hartmann, scouting from Bauan, Batangas, Luzon, P. I., encounters about 250 insurgents on peninsula between Batangas and Balayan bays. Enemy makes three stands, being driven each time, and fight for about one hour, but is finally dispersed with a loss of 1 killed, 2 wounded, and 6 ponies, 3 bolos captured. Casualties in detachment, 2 horses overcome by heat and shot, and 1 breaks away with saddle. .... Detachment of Company E, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, with a detachment of Panay scouts, strikes a band of ladrones near Tuberan, Panay, P. I., killing 2, capturing 1, wounding 1. .... Detachment of the Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., under Maj. George H. Roach, scouting from Paete, Luzon, P. I., to mountains north and east, while ascending mountains 2 outposts of the enemy are encountered and dispersed; 25 rifles, 540 rounds of ammunition, some belts and pouches are captured. No casualties. .... Lieut. Danasao Cuenco, with 14 men, 14 rifles, and 428 cartridges, surrenders at Magdalena, Luzon, P. I. .... Colonel Astilla, insurgent governor, province of Infanta, Luzon, P. I., with 10 officers, 180 men, 170 rifles, 10 revolvers, 20,000 rounds of ammunition, also 17 bronze cannon, surrenders at Binangonan, Luzon, P. I. .... Aniceto Caballes, guerrilla colonel, with 77 bolomen, and Baldomero Clarion, guerrilla lieutenant, with 22 bolomen, surrender at Sibonga, Cebu, P. I.
- 6.—Detachment of Company M, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., under Capt. J. S. Malley, on expedition from Mandana, Cebu, P. I., captures Lieut. Col. Nicodemus Bacala, insurgent leader. .... Two officers and 102 bolomen surrender at Sibonga, Leyte, P. I.
- 7.—Pagbilao, Tayabas, Luzon, P. I., is attacked by about 100 insurgents. Attack is easily repulsed without casualty. .... Detachment of the Twenty-first U. S. Infantry, under Captain Horn, scouting from Lucban, Luzon, P. I., strikes Zurbano's camp, about 150 strong. Enemy retreats without resistance. Five quartels, containing reloading outfits, powder, uniforms, etc., are destroyed. Zurbano's horse, pack pony, ciotnes,



1901.

field glasses, and correspondence are captured. No casualties..... Seventy-five insurgents, principally "vigilantes," surrender at Sibonga, Cebu, P. I.....Detachment of the Sixth U. S. Cavalry, under First Lieut. Charles D. Rhodes, scouting from Binang, Luzon, P. I., surprises small camp of Noriel's forces, near San Nicolas, and captures Captain Alvanonas, 3 men, 2 carbines, 101 cartridges, and burns 5 buildings and cuartel. No casualties.....Col. Eustacio Malolos, ex chief of insurgents in Tayabas province, surrenders at Santo Tomas, Batangas, Luzon, P. I. ....Linemen of the Signal Corps, with 10 native scouts, run into band of ladrones near Tuberan, P. I., killing 2, wounding 3.....Detachments of Company M, Sixth U. S. Infantry, Company K, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, Thirteenth Battery, Field Artillery, and Panay Scouts, run into band of ladrones near barrio Cabacanan, Leon, Panay, P. I., and capture 6.

May 8.—Capt. John Stafford, with a detachment of the Eighth U. S. Infantry, scouting from Calamba, Luzon, P. I., captures Lieut. Ysidro Garcia, 4 men of Manipolo's company, and Sergt. Pablo Alvarez, of Rubio's company.....Final formalities are completed for surrender of General Tinio's command of 26 officers, with 353 rifles and 10 revolvers..... (8-9.) Town of Tubigon, Cebu, P. I., is attacked by body of insurgents and enemy is driven off with loss of 1 boloman killed and 1 cannon captured.

9.—Bridge south of Lucban, Luzon, P. I., is set afire and town of Lucban is fired on from two directions. Attack is soon repulsed and bridge partly saved. No casualties.....Sergeant Sawyer and 6 men, Company C, Sixteenth U. S. Infantry, encounter about 15 insurgents with 7 rifles, killing 2 and wounding 1. No American casualties.....First Lieut. Alejandrino Avendano and 13 men of Villacorta's command, with 2 rifles, 2 revolvers, and some ammunition, surrender at Victorio, Luzon, P. I.

10.—Major Dorado, 2 officers and 6 men, with 6 rifles and 1 revolver, surrender at Nagcarlang, Luzon, P. I.....Buenaventura Demaguilla, with 17 officers, 55 men, 43 rifles, 3 carbines, 5 revolvers, 1,400 rounds of ammunition, surrenders at Nagcarlang, Luzon, P. I.....One lieutenant, 5 men with 5 rifles, 2 muskets, 1 revolver, and a quantity of assorted stores from island of Lumbong, surrender at San Francisco de Malabon, Luzon, P. I.

11.—Sixteen insurgents, including Andres Ballasteros, jefe principal; Maricareo Estevano, comandante; Galdeneio Ballasteros, senetono; Aniceto Ramos, captain, surrender at Dingras, Luzon, P. I.....One colonel, 4 majors, 11 first lieutenants, 21 second lieutenants of the column volante of Colonel Demaguilla, presidente, and most of the civil officials surrender at Nagcarlang, Luzon, P. I.....Detachment of native scouts, from Sariaya, Tayabas, Luzon, P. I., captures Lieut. Col. Leoncio Carneria, known as Lucio.....Lieut. Geronimo Zuenaeo, of Cailles's command, surrenders at Santa Cruz, Laguna, P. I.

12.—Detachment of the Twenty-first U. S. Infantry, from Guinayangan, Luzon, P. I., captures 9 suspects, and 33 horses, 43 carabao, belonging to insurgents.....Comandante Felix Reyes, with 2 captains, 4 lieutenants, 28 men, 29 rifles, 3 revolvers, 757 cartridges, surrenders at Santa Rosa, Laguna, P. I.....Capt. Crezencuano Reyes, of Cailles's command, with 1 second lieutenant, 38 men, 35 rifles, 491 cartridges, formally marches into San Pablo, Luzon, P. I., and surrenders.

1901.

- May 13.—Detachment of the Ninth U. S. Cavalry, under Lieutenant Culls, scouting near Ragay, Luzon, P. I., strikes band of insurgents at Panaitayan on 12th and near Lupi on 13th, killing 1, wounding 1, and burning 7 quarters. American casualties, 1 man wounded.
- 14.—Capt. Pedro Visco, aid-de-camp of General Mascardo, presents himself, with 105 rifles and 1,000 rounds of ammunition, at San Antonio, Zamboales, Luzon, P. I. His soldiers are in Bagac, province of Bataan, where they are to take the oath of allegiance to the United States. . . . . Seven members of Alhambra's party, with 1 rifle, 1 carbine, 39 cartridges, surrender at Pantabangan, Luzon, P. I.
- 15.—The town of Loon, Hohol, P. I., is fired upon by insurgents armed with rifles and having 1 cannon. No casualties. . . . . Two majors, 6 captains, 11 lieutenants, and 48 men of Sisson's force, also presedo of Loreto, surrender at Butnan, Zamboanga, P. I.
- 17.—Detachment of 17 men of Company B, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., scouting in vicinity of Pasacao, Luzon, P. I., is attacked by about 50 insurgents, armed with magazine rifles. Casualties, 2 privates of Twenty-sixth Infantry and 1 private of native scouts killed, 1 private Twenty-sixth Infantry and 3 rifles captured. Insurgent casualties not known. . . . . General Mascardo, 21 officers, 184 men, with 226 rifles, embark on U. S. gunboats *Urdaneta* and *Gardoqui* at Binong Bay and Morong, Luzon, P. I., bound for San Narcios and Olongapo, Luzon, P. I., to surrender to army.
- 18.—General Moxica, with 4 lieutenants, 20 men, and 3 revolvers, surrenders at Baybay, Leyte, P. I.
- 19.—Julio Infanta's command fires into town of Nagcarlang, Luzon, P. I., during night of 18-19th, the attack coming from all sides, and with 1 small cannon from the north. After an engagement of three-quarters of an hour attack is repulsed. No casualties. . . . . General Lacuna and his entire force, 31 officers, 200 men, surrender at San Isidro, Luzon, P. I., with 245 rifles, 6 revolvers. Oath of allegiance to the United States is administered to all, including Alejandrino. . . . . Capt. Cipriano Villanueva is captured at Lipa, Luzon, P. I.
- 20.—Detachment of Troop K, First U. S. Cavalry, from Baun, Luzon, P. I., under Capt. John D. Hartmann, strikes body of from 75 to 100 insurgents of Col. Martin Cabrera's command, near barrio Burangao, Bauan, Luzon, P. I. After engagement of about twenty minutes enemy is driven and pursued until they scatter so that there is no longer anything to follow. One insurgent known to have been wounded and 3 are captured. No American casualties. . . . . Capt. Russell T. Hazzard, Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., administers oath of allegiance to 92 natives at Sampaloc, Luzon, P. I. . . . . Town of Nagcarlang, Luzon, P. I., garrisoned by a detachment of the Eighth U. S. Infantry under Capt. Willson Y. Stamper, is fired on from four sides by about 250 insurgents under Pedro Caballias and Julio Infanta, and some of Cailles's and Malvar's men. Owing to preparedness of garrison, attack is successfully repulsed after one hour's engagement, 1 man of the Eighth Infantry being killed.
- 21.—Two insurgent officers and 5 soldiers, with 9 rifles, 2 revolvers, and 150 rounds of ammunition, surrender at Bondog, Luzon, P. I. . . . . Majaj-jay, Luzon, P. I., is fired on by body of insurgents estimated to be about 50 strong. After about thirty minutes, garrison is turned out and drives the insurgents off without casualty. Enemy's casualties not known. . . . . Detachment of the Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., under command of First Lieut. George M. Wray, in engagement with about 50 insurgents at

1901.

Sulung, near Jovellar, Luzon, P. I., kills 4. No American casualties.....Detachment of Troop D, Ninth U. S. Cavalry, under Sergt. Alexander Johnson, in engagement with a small force of insurgents near Alit, barrio of Guinobatan, Luzon, P. I., kills 3 and captures 1. No American casualties.....Maj. Marino Albino and Amando Juakin, Cpts. Cristobal Ligrosa and Dimetrio Rojas, 5 first lieutenants, 6 second lieutenants, and 22 men, with 20 rifles, 3 carbines, 1 shotgun, 6 revolvers, and 230 rounds of ammunition, surrender at Sariaya, Tayabas, Luzon, P. I.

- May 22.—Detachment of 33 men of Company A, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., with Acting Assistant Surgeon St. John, from Indang, Camarines Norte, Luzon, P. I., surprises outpost at Matango, forcing it to retire, as do two others further on. Detachment, pushing on, encounters about 20 insurgents from Segovia's command at Paricale, killing 5 and wounding 2. American casualties: Dr. St. John killed.....Detachments of Troops F and H, Ninth U. S. Cavalry, with Second Lieut. L. M. Cutts, Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., under command of First Lieut. Charles E. Stodter, Ninth U. S. Cavalry, encounter insurgents at barrio Mabasical, and suffer a loss of 1 man wounded. Insurgent casualties unknown.
- 23.—One officer, sent by Lacuna, brings into Cabanatuan, Luzon, P. I., 7 men, with 26 rifles.....Nine hundred men, from Caridad, Leyte, P. I., surrender and take oath of allegiance to the United States at Tacloban.....Detachment of Ninth U. S. Cavalry, under First Lieut. Alexander M. Miller, jr., scouting from Sibmanan, strikes some insurgents at Bical, Luzon, P. I., and kills and wounds 3, captures 4, and 1 rifle.
- 24.—Major Juan Mayor, surrenders at Lipa, Batangas, Luzon, P. I.
- 25.—One lieutenant and 14 privates surrender at Sariaya, Tayabas, Luzon, P. I.....Lieut. Col. Juan Braceres, Major Bartolome Franco, Cpts. Simeon Mandac, Miguel Ruiz, Lieuts. Antonio Duig and Vidal Daradere, 4 civil officials, and 105 enlisted men, last organized insurrectionary force in province of Ilocos Norte, surrender at Lavag, Luzon, P. I., with 1 revolver and 25 rifles.
- 26.—Lieut. Vicente de Leon, 1 officer, and 22 men surrender at Cabagan Nuevo, Luzon, P. I., with 2 revolvers, 16 rifles, 200 rounds of ammunition.....Detachment of 20 Ilocano scouts, under First Lieut. James McD. Comer, Twenty-fifth U. S. Infantry, surprises camp of outlaws under Joaquin Soriano, capturing 1 and wounding 1.....Reforma, insurgent leader in island of Negros, surrenders at Bacolod, Negros, P. I.....Town of Donsol, Luzon, P. I., is attacked by 375 riflemen and 1,000 bolomen in three columns. After about 2 hours' fighting, insurgents are driven off with a loss of 13 killed and 30 wounded. One native of town killed. No American casualties.
- 27.—The notorious ladrone, Modesto Calisao, attempting to escape arrest at Bagachy, Camarines Sur, P. I., is killed.....Detachment of 3 officers and 50 men of the First U. S. Cavalry, under Capt. Milton I. Davis, scouting in vicinity of Lucena, Luzon, P. I., in search of Gregorio Surbano, captures his main cuartel with outpost of 1 officer (Capt. Macario Lue) and 4 men. Shortly afterwards attacks his camp, scattering his outfit into the mountains. American casualties, 1 enlisted man wounded.....Capt. Ignacio Bambosi surrenders at Muntinlupa, Luzon, P. I.
- 28.—Two lieutenants and 28 men surrender at Pacte, Laguna, P. I., with 2 revolvers, 6 rifles, 102 rounds of ammunition.....Detachment of the Eighth U. S. Infantry, from San Pablo, Laguna, P. I., is fired on near

1901.

that town, and supply of beef for that garrison, in charge of natives, is captured near barrio San Nicolas. . . . Town of San Pablo, Laguna, P. I., is fired on by insurgents twice during the night. No casualties.

May 29.—Twenty-eight bolomen surrender at Dumaijug, Cebu, P. I. . . . First Lieut. Feliciano Patumbaret, of Malvar's command, surrenders at Calamba, and Major Eco, Lieutenant Coronel, and 6 privates surrender at Indang, bringing in 9 rifles and 51 cartridges. . . . Maj. Crispinto Alcota and 4 privates surrender at Sariaya, Luzon, P. I., with 2 revolvers, 1 shotgun, 4 rifles, and 52 cartridges. . . . Detachment of the Eighth U. S. Infantry, under Capt. Edward N. Jones, jr., and troop of Filipino scouts, under Capt. Francis H. Cameron, jr., on scout in vicinity of Bay, Laguna, P. I., capture 75 suspects, and kill 2 natives while attempting to escape, and burn 3 houses, in which are found insurgent uniforms and flags. . . . Maj. Mateo Atmusara, former presidente of Mauban, Luzon, P. I., surrenders with 1 lieutenant and 13 rifles.

30.—At Lipa, Batangas, P. I., Maj. Cerio Vervey and Capt. Prudencio Villahond surrender; also Lieutenant-Colonel Yucong, with 12 rifles. All take oath of allegiance to the United States.

31.—Detachment of 20 men of Troop D, Ninth U. S. Cavalry, under Corporal Clark, encounters small band of insurgents near Ragay, Luzon, P. I., and engages it, killing a comandante and a lieutenant. . . . Lieutenant-Colonel Jeciel, 3 majors, 4 captains, 3 first and 6 second lieutenants, 76 men, with 35 rifles, 6 carbines, 2 shotguns, 3 revolvers, 650 rounds of ammunition, surrender at Echague, Luzon, P. I., thus closing out the last remnant of insurrectionary forces in vicinity.

June 1.—Detachment of 50 men, Fifteenth Infantry, under Second Lieut. A. S. Cowan, attacks insurgents near Jovellar, Luzon, P. I., killing 5 and capturing 1 United States carbine, and destroying San Vicente, which contained quarters for over 100 men. . . . Detachment of Fourth Infantry, under Capt. George B. Duncan, strikes insurgents near Tanauan, Luzon, P. I., and captures 4 men and guns; part of outpost of Gonzales' force of Malvar's command, main body of which, 200 strong, fled as soon warned by firing.

2.—Detachment of Sixth Cavalry, under Capt. C. D. Rhodes, scouting south of San Pablo, Laguna, captures 6 men of Benard's command.

4.—At Solano, Luzon, P. I., during the past week 1,002 insurgents take oath of allegiance.

5.—Detachment of 13 men, Company L, Twenty-first Infantry, under First Lieut. A. I. Harrison, with lieutenant of police and 7 men of Atimonan, Luzon, surprises the cuartels of Major Subano near barrio of Santa Catalina, near Atimonan, and captures 1 lieutenant and 22 men (insurgents or ladrones). Four cuartels and about 1,000 pounds of rice are burned by United States troops. Insurgent outposts armed with bolos and seemed to have no rifles.

7.—Capt. Edmund Wittenmyer, with detachment of Fifteenth Infantry, encounters enemy about 7 miles south of Jovellar, Luzon, P. I., killing 1. . . . Detachment of Fourth Infantry, under Capt. G. B. Duncan, scouting in vicinity of Talisay, Luzon, P. I., locates armed force under Gonzales, with which it has slight skirmish, dispersing it, after which the enemy could not be found again. Several cuartels supplied with rice and corn are found and destroyed. Captured soldier reports Gonzales' command scattered; this is the best equipped force in Malvar's command. . . . Detachment of Twenty-first Infantry, under Capt. Wm. H. Wilhelm, scouting to Barrio Santerribino, near Lipa, Luzon, P. I., cap-

1901.

tures 4 men, 4 rifles, and 100 cartridges..... Detachment of Twenty-sixth Infantry, under Capt. Lincoln F. Kilbourne, breaks up an outpost near Jovellar, killing 1 insurrecto and wounding another, who escaped..... At Tanauan, Batangas, Luzon, P. I., 1 captain and 1 lieutenant of Gonzales' command surrender.

- June 8.**—Detachment of First Cavalry and native scouts, under First Lieut. John W. Craig, landing on beach near Malabriga [Luzon] light-house, marches on beach for 5 miles, then ascending mountain finds large new insurgent cuartel, which is not occupied; destroys cuartel together with some uniforms and 500 cartridges. Place had recently been occupied by 200 men with whom was a deserter from the Thirtieth Infantry, U. S. V..... Lieutenant Ligao and 2 men surrender at Sariaya, Luzon, P. I..... Detachment of Fourth Infantry, under Capt. G. B. Duncan, scouting from Tanauan toward Lake Taal, P. I., locates camp of Gonzales on different trail, but place was practically deserted. Kills 1 insurgent, captures 3, and destroys large cuartel and commissary storehouse and various small shacks used as quarters and outpost stations.
- 10.**—Detachments of band and Company D, Twenty-first Infantry, numbering 45 men, under Capt. William H. Wilhelm, with First Lieuts. Anton Springer and Charles R. Ramsay, Twenty-first Infantry, and Second Lieut. William H. Lee, Corps of Engineers, encounter a large force of insurgents, estimated at 500, in barrio Sulac, near Lipa, Luzon, P. I. Americans burn 5 cuartels. Casualties: American—Captain Wilhelm, Lieutenant Ramsay, and 3 men wounded; Lieutenants Springer and Lee, 1 corporal, and 1 native scout killed; insurgent, unknown. All available men in Lipa are sent out in pursuit, but the insurgents disperse before their arrival at the scene of the conflict. It is believed that the insurgents comprised General Malvar's main force, with 10 American deserters, under Col. Del Macio Hernandez, former insurgent presidente of Santo Tomas, Luzon, P. I..... Detachment of Twenty-sixth Infantry, under Capt. Lincoln F. Kilbourne, has an engagement with an outpost of 9 rifles near Jovellar, Luzon, P. I., killing 5, wounding 1, capturing 2, and also capturing 3 rifles and 25 rounds ammunition.
- 11.**—Colonel Bolanos, with 5 officers and 41 rifles, surrenders at Lipa, Batangas, Luzon, P. I..... Capt. Januario Sabillo, of Malvar's command, surrenders at Lipa, Luzon, P. I..... Detachment of Fifteenth Infantry, under Capt. Edmund Wittenmyer, with First Lieut. George M. Wray, Eleventh Cavalry, U. S. V., is fired on by insurgents near Jovellar, Luzon, P. I.; strikes them at 5 p. m., capturing Santos's cook and killing a man holding horses. No American casualties.
- 12.**—Detachment of Company L, Twenty-first Infantry, from Guinaca, Tayabas, Luzon, P. I., under Corporal Courtney, attacks insurgent cuartel near that town, surprising outposts, killing 3; others escape. Detachment burns cuartel.
- 14.**—Detachment of First Cavalry, under First Lieut. Edwin A. Hickman, raids barrio Banilad, Tayabas, Luzon, P. I., and attacks a detachment of insurgents near there, capturing Comandante Crispo Ella, 3 men, 2 rifles, some cartridges, important papers, and 50 suspects.
- 17.**—Detachment of Thirty-first Company Coast Artillery, under First Lieut. Wm. S. McNair, scouting in vicinity of Batangas, Luzon, P. I., captures insurgent lieutenant and 9 men, 2 rifles, 2 revolvers. No casualties.
- 18.**—Corporal Mohler, with detachment Company B, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., captures 1 insurgent officer and several men, armed and uniformed, between Libmanan and Pamplona, Luzon, P. I.

1901.

- June 19.—Lieuts. Fred E. Buchan and Philip W. Corbusier, with detachments Sixth and Ninth Cavalry, on a scout in the vicinity of Taguay and Batian, Luzon, P. I., kill insurrecto vice-presidente of Camalig and 2 bolomen and capture 1 boloman.
- 20.—Detachment of Thirty-first Company Coast Artillery, under First Lieut. Wm. S. McNair, locates insurgents, about 300 in number, in mountains east of Batangas, near Tulampoc, Luzon, P. I., who engage in a running fight, in which Private Wm. A. Rigby, Thirty-first Company Coast Artillery, is wounded in leg; not serious.
- 22.—Detachment of Twenty-first Infantry, under Lieutenant McManus, strikes band of insurgents between Unisan and Lagunamanoc, Luzon, P. I., and burns cuartel; no casualties.
- 24.—General Cailles and his command, consisting of 1 general, 1 colonel, 4 lieutenant-colonels, 9 majors, 27 captains, 25 first lieutenants, 38 second lieutenants, 507 noncommissioned officers and privates, and 140 civilian officials, rated as presidentes, delegados, and cabezas of various towns and barrios of Laguna Province, surrender at Santa Cruz, Laguna, Luzon, P. I., he and his officers taking the oath of allegiance. Arms turned in: 400 rifles, 5 cannon, about 4,000 rounds of ammunition of different kinds, 26 United States belts, 50 other belts, and 110 pouches. .... Two majors, 2 captains, and 5 lieutenants of bolomen take the oath of allegiance at Guinobatan, Luzon, P. I. .... Majors Policar Popilignar and Tonar Beso, Belarimino's secretary of war, and Lieuts. Emilio Armoro and G. Gunileio, secretaries of Beso, surrender at Legaspi, Luzon, P. I., and substations.
- 25.—Lieut. Wm. S. McNair and Lieut. Edgar T. Conley return to Batangas, Luzon, P. I., with 54 prisoners, after thoroughly scouting the country in the vicinity of Lobo.
- 26.—Maj. Urbano Calais, Maj. Cilio Jairosa, with first lieutenant and 20 men, 20 rifles, a part of Cailles's command, surrender at Santa Cruz, Laguna, Luzon, P. I. .... Fernando Aquilia, with 2 officers, 8 men, and 8 rifles, surrenders at San Jose, Batangas, Luzon, P. I. .... Two captains and 196 bolomen present themselves and take oath of allegiance at Guinobatan, Luzon, P. I.
- 27.—Maj. Thomas C. Woodbury captures Samson's headquarters in Bohol, P. I.; 7 cannon, clothing, provisions, and powder. Private Albert C. Krause, Company I, Nineteenth Infantry, killed; 4 slightly wounded. .... Captain Adams reports that a detachment of 10 men from Ligao, operating on the coast near Donsol, Luzon, P. I., kills 10 insurgents, including 2 captains, and captures 1 captain and 10 men. .... One major, several officers, and 157 men, present themselves and take oath of allegiance at Guinobatan. .... Detachment of Fourth Infantry, under Lieut. Juan A. Boyle, scouting on Voleano Island, Lake Taal, P. I., captures Gonzales' adjutant, 2 lieutenants, and several men. .... Antonio Albam, insurgent cabeza of bolomen, and 2 lieutenants surrender at Guinobatan, Luzon, P. I.
- 28.—Capt. Juan Palencia and 2 captains of bolomen surrender at Guinobatan, Luzon, P. I. .... Capt. A. P. Blocksom, Sixth Cavalry, captures Crespin Cordero and 6 privates.
- 29.—Lieutenant Colonel Topez, 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 9 men, and 9 guns surrender at San Juan de Boc Boc, Luzon, P. I.

# DISTRIBUTION OF TROOPS IN THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, JUNE 1, 1901.

## *DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES.*

Maj. Gen. ARTHUR MACARTHUR, U. S. A., commanding. ' "

Headquarters, Manila, P. I.

### DEPARTMENT OF NORTHERN LUZON.

[Embracing that portion of the island of Luzon to the northward of its province of Laguna, the northern shore of the Laguna de Bay, and the bay of Manila and its entrance waters, together with all islands lying northward of those provinces and waters.]

Maj. Gen. LOYD WHEATON, U. S. A., commanding.

Headquarters: Manila, P. I.

#### TROOPS IN DEPARTMENT.

Battalion of Engineers, Companies A, C.  
Third Cavalry, headquarters and 12 troops.  
Fourth Cavalry, headquarters, A, B, C, D, E, G, H, K, L, M.  
Fifth Cavalry, headquarters, A, B, C, D, I, K, L, M.  
Philippine Cavalry, headquarters, A, B, C, D.  
Field Artillery, Twelfth Battery.  
Coast Artillery, Sixtieth, Sixty-third, Sixty-eighth, and Seventieth companies.  
Third Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
Fifth Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
Seventh Infantry, Companies C, D, H, M.  
Twelfth Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
Thirteenth Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
Sixteenth Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
Seventeenth Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
Twentieth Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
Twenty-second Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
Twenty-fourth Infantry, headquarters, A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, K, M.  
Twenty-fifth Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
First district native scouts, Companies A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, K, L.  
Second district native scouts, Companies A, B, C, D.  
Third district native scouts, 1 company.  
Macabebe scouts, Companies A, B, C, D, First Battalion, and Companies A, B, C,  
D, Second Battalion.  
Native scouts, First and Second companies.  
Ilocano native scouts, Companies A, B, C, D.  
Independent Macabebe scouts, 1 company, fourth district.

#### FIRST DISTRICT.

[Embracing provinces of Abra, Benguet, Bontoc, Ilocos Norte, Ilocos Sur, Lepanto, and Union, island of Luzon.]

Brig. Gen. J. FRANKLIN BELL, U. S. A., commanding.

Headquarters: Vigan, Ilocos Sur, Luzon.

#### TROOPS IN DISTRICT.

Third Cavalry, headquarters and 12 troops.  
Fourth Cavalry, Troops B, C, D, H.

Fifth Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
 Seventh Infantry, Companies C, D, H, M.  
 Twentieth Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
 Native scouts, Companies A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, K, L.

## SECOND DISTRICT.

[Embracing provinces of Cagayan, Isabela, and Nueva Vizcaya.]

Col. CHARLES C. HOOD, Sixteenth U. S. Infantry, commanding.

Headquarters: Aparri, Cagayan, Luzon.

## TROOPS IN DISTRICT.

Sixteenth Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
 Native scouts, Companies A, B, C, D.

## THIRD DISTRICT.

[Embracing provinces of Pangasinan, Tarlac, and Zambales, island of Luzon.]

Brig. Gen. JACOB H. SMITH, U. S. A., commanding.

Headquarters: Dagupan, Pangasinan, Luzon.

## TROOPS IN DISTRICT.

Fourth Cavalry, Troops K, M.  
 Fifth Cavalry, Troop C.  
 Twelfth Infantry, headquarters and companies A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, K.  
 Thirteenth Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
 Seventeenth Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
 Twenty-fourth Infantry, headquarters and Companies A, B, F, G, H, I.  
 Twenty-fifth Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
 Native scouts, 1 company.

## FOURTH DISTRICT.

[Embracing the provinces of Bataan, Bulacan, Infanta, Morong, Nueva Ecija, Pampanga, Principe, and that portion of the province of Manila lying north of the Pasig River, the city of Manila excepted.]

Brig. Gen. FREDERICK FUNSTON, U. S. A., commanding.

Headquarters: San Fernando, Pampanga, Luzon.

## TROOPS IN DISTRICT.

Fourth Cavalry, headquarters and Troops A, E, G, L.  
 Fifth Cavalry, headquarters and Troops A, B, D, I, K, L, M.  
 Field Artillery, Twelfth Battery.  
 Coast Artillery, Sixtieth, Sixty-third, Sixty-eighth, and Seventieth companies.  
 Third Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
 Twelfth Infantry, Companies L, M.  
 Twenty-second Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
 Twenty-fourth Infantry, Companies D, C, E, K, M.  
 Ilocano native scouts, Companies A, B, C, D.  
 Macabebe native scouts, Companies A, B, C, D, First Battalion; Companies A, B, C, D, Second Battalion.  
 Native scouts, First and Second companies.  
 Independent Macabebe scouts, 1 company.

## U. S. ARMY GUNBOATS.

*Charleston*, Capt. James O. Ross, Eleventh Cavalry, commanding.

*Nipindan*, Second Lieut. Henry A. Bell, Twenty-second Infantry, commanding.



## DEPARTMENT OF SOUTHERN LUZON.

[Embracing that portion of the island of Luzon lying southward of the northern lines of Manila Bay and entrance waters and its province of Laguna, and all Philippine Islands situated to the south of those lines and north of a line passing southeasterly through the center of the west pass of Apo to the twelfth parallel of latitude; thence east of said parallel to meridian 124° 10' east of Greenwich; thence in a northerly direction through the straits of San Bernardino along the southern line of the channel of those straits. This department will include, however, all the island of Masbate.]

Brig. Gen. JAMES F. WADE, U. S. Army, commanding.

Headquarters: Manila, province of Manila, Luzon.

## TROOPS IN DEPARTMENT.

Battery of Engineers, Company B.  
 First Cavalry, headquarters, A, B, C, D, I, K, L, M.  
 Sixth Cavalry, headquarters, A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H.  
 Ninth Cavalry, headquarters, A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H.  
 Field Artillery, Tenth, Fourteenth, and Fifteenth batteries.  
 Coast Artillery, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-seventh, Thirty-first, and Thirty-sixth companies  
 Second Infantry, headquarters, E, F, G, H, I, K, L, M.  
 Fourth Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
 Eighth Infantry, headquarters, E, F, G, H, I, K, L, M.  
 Fifteenth Infantry, headquarters, A, B, C, D, I, K, L, M.  
 Twenty-first Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
 Twenty-sixth Infantry, headquarters, A, B, C, D, I, K, L, M.  
 Thirtieth Infantry, headquarters, A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H.

## U. S. ARMY GUNBOATS.

*Florida*, First Lieut. John J. O'Connell, Twenty-first Infantry, commanding.  
*Laguna de Bay*, Second Lieut. Emery S. West, Eleventh Cavalry, commanding.

## FIRST DISTRICT.

[Embracing the provinces of Batangas, Cavite, Laguna, and Tayabas, that portion of Manila lying southward of the Pasig River, the city of Manila excepted, and the Island of Polillo.]

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL S. SUMNER, U. S. Army, commanding.

Headquarters: Santa Ana, province of Manila, Luzon.

## TROOPS IN DISTRICT.

First Cavalry, headquarters and Troops A, B, C, D, I, K, L, M.  
 Sixth Cavalry, headquarters and Troops A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H.  
 Coast Artillery, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-seventh, Thirty-first, and Thirty-sixth companies.  
 Field Artillery, Tenth and Fifteenth batteries.  
 Second Infantry, Company E.  
 Fourth Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
 Eighth Infantry, headquarters and Companies E, F, G, H, I, K, L, M.  
 Fifteenth Infantry, Company A.  
 Twenty-first Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.  
 Thirtieth Infantry, Companies E, F, G, H.

## THIRD DISTRICT.

[Embracing the provinces of Albay, Camarines, and Sorsogon, island of Luzon, and the island of Catanduanes and the Calaguas group.]

Col. CONSTANT WILLIAMS, Twenty-sixth Infantry, commanding.

Headquarters: Nueva Caceres, Camarines, Luzon.

## TROOPS IN DISTRICT.

Ninth Cavalry, headquarters and Troops A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H.  
 Field Artillery, Fourteenth Battery.

Second Infantry, Companies G, K.

Fifteenth Infantry, headquarters and Companies B, C, D, I, K, L, M.

Twenty-sixth Infantry, Companies A, B, C, D, I, K, L, M.

#### FOURTH DISTRICT.

[Embracing the islands of Mindoro, Tabla, Marinduque, Masbate, and all islands north and west of same to the pass of Apo and the southern limit of Luzon.]

Col. CHARLES A. DEMPSEY, Thirtieth Infantry, commanding.

Headquarters: Boac, island of Marinduque.

#### TROOPS IN DISTRICT.

Thirtieth Infantry, headquarters and Companies A, B, C, D.

Second Infantry, headquarters and Companies F, H, I, L, M.

#### DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS.

[Bounded on the north by southern limits of the Department of Southern Luzon, on the west by longitude 121° 45' east of Greenwich, on the south by the ninth parallel of latitude, and extending east to include those islands of the Philippine group lying between the north and south lines herein described, including also the island of Samar, but excluding all the island of Mindanao and all islands east of the Straits of Suriago.]

Brig. Gen. ROBERT P. HUGHES, U. S. A., commanding.

Headquarters: Iloilo, island of Panay.

#### TROOPS IN DISTRICT.

Ninth Cavalry, Troops I, K, L, M.

Tenth Cavalry, Troops E, F, G, H.

Field Artillery, Eighth and Thirteenth batteries.

First Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.

Sixth Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.

Eleventh Infantry, headquarters and Companies A, B, C, D, I, M.

Eighteenth Infantry, headquarters and Companies E, F, G, H, I, K, L, M.

Nineteenth Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.

Leyte scouts, Companies A, B, C, D.

Cebu scouts, Companies A, B.

Negros scouts, Companies A, B, C, D.

Panay scouts, Companies A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H.

Bohol scouts, 1 company.

#### FIRST DISTRICT.

[Embracing the islands of Leyte and Samar.]

Col. ISAAC D. DERUSSY, Eleventh Infantry, commanding.

Headquarters: Tacloban, island of Leyte.

#### TROOPS IN DISTRICT.

Field Artillery, Eighth Battery.

Ninth Cavalry, Troops I, K, L, M.

Tenth Cavalry, Troops E, F, G, H.

First Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.

Eleventh Infantry, headquarters and Companies A, B, C, D, I, M.

Leyte scouts, Companies A, B, C, D.

#### SECOND DISTRICT.

[Embracing the islands of Cebu and Bohol.]

Lieut. Col. JAMES MILLER, Nineteenth Infantry, commanding.

Headquarters: Cebu, island of Cebu.

#### TROOPS IN DISTRICT.

Field Artillery, detachment of Thirteenth Battery.

Nineteenth Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies.

Cebu scouts, Companies A, B.

Bohol scouts, 1 company.

## THIRD DISTRICT.

[Embracing the island of Negros.]

Col. C. W. MINER, Sixth Infantry, commanding.

Headquarters: Bacolod, island of Negros.

## TROOPS IN DISTRICT.

Sixth Infantry, headquarters and Companies B, D, E, F, G, H.  
Negros scouts, Companies A, B, C, D.

## FOURTH DISTRICT.

[Embracing the island of Panay.]

Commanded by the department commander.

## TROOPS IN DISTRICT.

Field Artillery, detachment Thirteenth Battery.  
Sixth Infantry, Companies A, C, I, K, L, M.  
Eighteenth Infantry, headquarters and Companies E, F, G, H, I, K, L, M.  
Panay scouts, Companies A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H.

## DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO.

[Embracing all islands of the Philippine group not included in the territorial boundaries of the departments above designated and described.]

Brig. Gen. W. A. KOBBE, U. S. A., commanding.

Headquarters: Zamboanga, island of Mindanao.

## TROOPS IN DEPARTMENT.

Fifteenth Cavalry, Troops A, B, C, D, G.  
Tenth Infantry, Companies A, B, C, D, I, K, L, M.  
Twenty-third Infantry, headquarters and Companies A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H.  
Native scouts, first and second districts.

## FIRST DISTRICT.

[Embracing islands of Camiguin, Dinigat, and Siargao and that portion of Mindanao north of the eighth parallel of latitude.]

Lieut. Col. W. T. DUGGAN, Tenth U. S. Infantry, commanding.

Headquarters: Cagayan, Mindanao.

## TROOPS IN DISTRICT.

Fifteenth Cavalry, Troops A, C, D.  
Tenth Infantry, Companies C, I, K, L, M.  
Twenty-third Infantry, Company B.  
Native scouts.

## SECOND DISTRICT.

[Embracing the islands of Basilian and Sarangani and that portion of Mindanao south of the eighth parallel of latitude.]

Col. JAMES S. PETTIT, Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., commanding.

Headquarters: Zamboanga, province of Zamboanga, Mindanao.

## TROOPS IN DISTRICT.

Fifteenth Cavalry, Troops B, G.  
Tenth Infantry, Companies B, D.  
Twenty-third Infantry, Companies A, C, D.  
Native scouts.

## THIRD DISTRICT.

[Embracing the Jolo Archipelago.]

Maj. OWEN J. SWEET, Twenty-third U. S. Infantry, commanding.

Headquarters: Jolo, island of Jolo.

## TROOPS IN DISTRICT.

Twenty-third Infantry, headquarters and Companies E, F, G, H.

## FOURTH DISTRICT.

[Embracing islands of Balbac, Paragua, and Calamianes.]

Maj. G. L. R. BROWN, Tenth U. S. Infantry, commanding.

Headquarters: Puerta Princesa, island of Paragua.

## TROOPS IN DISTRICT.

Tenth Infantry, Company A.

## PROVOST GUARD.

City of Manila.

[Embracing the city of Manila, beginning at the Boca de Vitas, the line follows Maypajo Creek until it reaches the line of the Lico road produced, thence along said line and road to Lico, thence to the junction of the two roads in front of the Chinese Hospital, thence along the road in front of said hospital to the north corner of the hospital wall, thence to Block House No. 4, thence by Block Houses Nos. 5, 6, and 7 to San Juan del Monte Creek at the aqueduct bridge, thence down said creek and up the river Pasig to the mouth of Concordia Creek, thence by Concordia and Tripa de Gallinas creeks to a point opposite where the road from Cingalon to Pineda (Pasah) turns sharply to the right, thence by the road to Maitubig, and thence to the mouth of Malate Creek.]

Brig. Gen. GEORGE W. DAVIS, U. S. A., commanding.

Headquarters: Calles Palacio and Beaterio, Manila, Philippine Islands.

## TROOPS.

Fourth Cavalry, Troops F, I.

Field Artillery, First Battery.

Coast Artillery, Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth, Thirty-second, Thirty-third, Sixty-first, Sixty-second, Sixty-fourth, Sixty-fifth, and Seventy-first companies.

Fourteenth Infantry, headquarters and Companies E, F, G, H, I, K, L, M.

# LIST OF GARRISONED TOWNS, WITH PROVINCES, ISLANDS, DISTRICTS, AND DEPARTMENTS.

[\*Telegraph stations. †Railroad stations. ¶Ports opened for coasting trade. ‡Ports of entry. N. L.—Department Northern Luzon. S. L.—Department Southern Luzon. V.—Department Visayas. M. & J.—Department Mindanao and Joio. P. G.—Provost guard.]

| Station.            | Province.          | Island.    | District. | Department. | Troops.   |
|---------------------|--------------------|------------|-----------|-------------|---|
| *Abucay.....        | Bataan.....        | Luzon..... | 4         | N. L.....   | Detachment 63d Co. Coast Art.                                       |
| Abulug.....         | Cagayan.....       | do.....    | 2         | do.....     | Detachment K, 16th Inf.   |
| †*Agno.....         | Zambales.....      | do.....    | 3         | do.....     | Detachment C, 25th Inf.   |
| *Aguilar.....       | Pangasinan.....    | do.....    | 3         | do.....     | I, 17th Inf.  |
| *Alaminos.....      | Laguna.....        | do.....    | 1         | S. L.....   | Detachment D, 21st Inf.   |
| *Alaminos.....      | Zambales.....      | do.....    | 3         | do.....     | B, 17th Infantry.   |
| *Alava.....         | Pangasinan.....    | do.....    | 3         | N. L.....   | Detachment B, 13th Inf.   |
| Albay.....          | Albay.....         | do.....    | 3         | S. L.....   | Detachment E, 9th Cav.  |
| *Aleala.....        | Cagayan.....       | do.....    | 2         | N. L.....   | Detachment L, 16th Inf.   |
| *Alcala.....        | Pangasinan.....    | do.....    | 3         | do.....     | Detachment K, 13th Inf.   |
| Alfonso XII.....    | Abra.....          | do.....    | 1         | do.....     | Detachment B, 5th Inf.  |
| Alimodian.....      | Panay.....         | do.....    | 4         | V.....      | Detachment M, 6th Inf.  |
| Ahilem.....         | Luzon.....         | do.....    | 1         | N. L.....   | Detachment D, 7th Inf.  |
| *Amblan.....        | Negros.....        | do.....    | 3         | V.....      | Detachment F, 6th Inf.  |
| Angabanan.....      | Luzon.....         | do.....    | 2         | N. L.....   | Detachment B, 16th Inf.   |
| *Angat.....         | Bulacan.....       | do.....    | 4         | do.....     | Detachment E, 3d Inf.   |
| †*Angeles.....      | Pampanga.....      | do.....    | 4         | do.....     | HdQRS., A, L, 4th Cav.  |
| *Antipolo.....      | Morong.....        | do.....    | 4         | do.....     | Detachment C, Philippine Cav.                                       |
| Antique.....        | Panay.....         | do.....    | 4         | V.....      | Detachment K, 6th Inf.  |
| *Aparit.....        | Pampanga.....      | Luzon..... | 4         | N. L.....   | Detachment G, 23d Inf.  |
| †*Aparri.....       | Cagayan.....       | do.....    | 2         | do.....     | HdQRS. 2d Dist. Northern Luzon; HdQRS., detachments I, M, 16th Inf. |
| *Arayat.....        | Pampanga.....      | do.....    | 4         | do.....     | HdQRS., E, F, 22d Inf.  |
| *Argao.....         | Cebu.....          | do.....    | 2         | V.....      | Detachment H, 19th Inf.   |
| *Aringay.....       | Union.....         | Luzon..... | 1         | N. L.....   | Detachment G, 5th Inf.  |
| *Asingan.....       | Pangasinan.....    | do.....    | 3         | do.....     | Detachment F, 13th Inf.   |
| †*Antimonan.....    | Tayabas.....       | do.....    | 1         | S. L.....   | Detachment L, 21st Inf.   |
| *Baa.....           | Camarines.....     | do.....    | 3         | do.....     | Detachment K, 26th Inf.   |
| Baearr.....         | Ilocos Norte.....  | do.....    | 1         | N. L.....   | Detachment K, 20th Inf.   |
| †*Bacolod.....      | Negros.....        | do.....    | 3         | V.....      | HdQRS. 3d Dist., Visayas, HdQRS., detachments B, D, E, 6th Inf.     |
| *Bacolor.....       | Pampanga.....      | Luzon..... | 4         | N. L.....   | C, K, 3d Inf.   |
| Bacon.....          | Sorsogon.....      | do.....    | 3         | S. L.....   | Detachment K, 15th Inf.   |
| Bacong.....         | Negros.....        | do.....    | 3         | V.....      | Detachment F, 6th Inf.  |
| *Badoc.....         | Ilocos Norte.....  | Luzon..... | 1         | N. L.....   | B, 4th Cav.   |
| Bagabag.....        | Nueva Vizcaya..... | do.....    | 2         | do.....     | Detachment C, 16th Inf.   |
| Baggao.....         | Cagayan.....       | do.....    | 2         | do.....     | Detachment L, 16th Inf.   |
| Bagnotan.....       | Union.....         | do.....    | 1         | do.....     | Detachment E, 5th Inf.  |
| *Bais.....          | Negros.....        | do.....    | 3         | V.....      | Detachment G, 6th Inf.  |
| †*Balamban.....     | Cebu.....          | do.....    | 2         | do.....     | E, 19th Inf.  |
| *Balanga.....       | Luzon.....         | do.....    | 4         | N. L.....   | 60th Co. Coast Art.   |
| Balasan.....        | Panay.....         | do.....    | 4         | V.....      | Detachment E, 18th Inf.   |
| Balauang.....       | Luzon.....         | do.....    | 1         | N. L.....   | Detachment H, 7th Inf.  |
| †*Balayan.....      | Batangas.....      | do.....    | 1         | S. L.....   | E, G, 6th Cav.  |
| Baler.....          | Principe.....      | do.....    | 4         | N. L.....   | H, 22d Inf.   |
| Balete.....         | Panay.....         | do.....    | 4         | V.....      | Detachment C, 6th Inf.  |
| *Baliuag.....       | Bulacan.....       | Luzon..... | 4         | N. L.....   | F, Detachment G, 3d Inf.  |
| *Balungao.....      | Nueva Ecija.....   | do.....    | 4         | do.....     | Detachment M, 13th Inf.   |
| †*Banaban.....      | Tarlac.....        | do.....    | 3         | do.....     | G, 12th Inf.  |
| *Banati.....        | Panay.....         | do.....    | 4         | V.....      | Detachment G, 18th Inf.   |
| Bangar.....         | Union.....         | Luzon..... | 1         | N. L.....   | B, 3d Cav.  |
| *Bangued.....       | Abra.....          | do.....    | 1         | do.....     | M, Detachment B, 5th Inf.   |
| *Bangui.....        | Ilocos Norte.....  | do.....    | 1         | do.....     | Detachment L, 20th Inf.   |
| *Bani.....          | Zambales.....      | do.....    | 3         | do.....     | Detachment G, 15th Inf.   |
| *Baratoc Nuevo..... | Panay.....         | do.....    | 4         | V.....      | Detachment G, 18th Inf.   |
| Barili.....         | Cebu.....          | do.....    | 2         | do.....     | Detachment F, 19th Inf.   |
| Barugo.....         | Leyte.....         | do.....    | 1         | do.....     | Detachment D, 11th Inf.   |
| *Batad.....         | Ilocos Norte.....  | Luzon..... | 1         | N. L.....   | H, 20th Inf.  |
| †*Batangas.....     | Batangas.....      | do.....    | 1         | S. L.....   | HdQRS., I, 1st Cav.; G, 21st Inf.                                   |
| *Bato.....          | Camarines.....     | do.....    | 3         | do.....     | Detachment K, 26th Inf.   |
| *Bauang.....        | Batangas.....      | do.....    | 1         | do.....     | K, 1st Cav.   |
| †*Bautista.....     | Pangasinan.....    | do.....    | 3         | N. L.....   | Detachment K, 13th Inf.   |
| Bay.....            | Laguna.....        | do.....    | 1         | S. L.....   | K, 8th Inf.   |
| †*Bayambang.....    | Pangasinan.....    | do.....    | 3         | N. L.....   | K, 4th Cav.   |

*List of garrisoned towns, with provinces, islands, districts, and departments—Continued.*

| Station.               | Province.     | Island.  | District. | Department. | Troops.  |
|------------------------|---------------|----------|-----------|-------------|--|
| Bayaman                |               | Negros   | 3         | V.          | Detachment F, 6th Inf.   |
| Bayombong              | Nueva Vizcaya | Luzon    | 2         | N. L.       | Detachment C, 6th Inf.   |
| Bigan                  | Bucayan       | do       | 1         | do          | Detachment M, 3d Inf.  |
| *Binalagan             |               | Negros   | 3         | V.          | Detachment D, 6th Inf.   |
| *Binalonan             | Pangasinan    | Luzon    | 3         | N. L.       | M, 14th Cav.; hqrs., E, 14th Inf.  |
| *Binan                 | Laguna        | do       | 1         | S. L.       | C, 6th Cav.; 25th and 27th Cos. Coast Art.                                       |
| *Binangonan            | Marikina      | do       | 4         | N. L.       | Detachment M, 5th Cav.   |
| Bone                   |               | Marikina | 4         | S. L.       | Hqrs., 14th Dist. Southern Luzon; hqrs., E, 1, 2d Inf.; hqrs., B, C, 30th Inf.   |
| Bocatie                | Bulacan       | Luzon    | 4         | N. L.       | Detachment E, 3d Inf.  |
| Bogo                   | Cebu          |          | 2         | V.          | C, 19th Inf.   |
| *Bolicador Light-House | Ilocos Norte  | Luzon    | 1         | N. L.       | Detachment L, 20th Inf.  |
| *Bolluno               | Zambales      | do       | 3         | do          | Detachment G, 25th Inf.  |
| Bondog                 | Tayabas       | do       | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment I, 21st Inf.  |
| Bongao                 | Bongao        |          | 3         | M. & J.     | Detachment H, 23d Inf.   |
| Borongan               | Samar         |          | 1         | V.          | C, D, 1st Inf.   |
| *Botolan               | Zambales      | Luzon    | 3         | N. L.       | Detachment F, 25th Inf.  |
| Bucay                  | Abra          | do       | 1         | do          | D, 5th Inf.  |
| Bugason                | Panay         |          | 4         | V.          | Detachment L, 6th Inf.   |
| Buguey                 | Cagayan       | Luzon    | 2         | N. L.       | Detachment M, 16th Inf.  |
| *Buhí                  | Camarines     | do       | 3         | S. L.       | Detachment L, 26th Inf.  |
| *Bulacatin             | Bulacan       | do       | 4         | N. L.       | Detachment M, 3d Inf.  |
| *Bulan                 | Sorsogon      | do       | 3         | S. L.       | Detachment M, 15th Inf.  |
| Burnanga               | Panay         |          | 4         | V.          | Detachment A, 6th Inf.   |
| Butuan                 | Mindanao      |          | 1         | M. & J.     | Detachment K, 10th Inf.  |
| *Cabatuan              | Nueva Ecija   | Luzon    | 4         | N. L.       | D, K, 24th Inf.  |
| Cabancalan             | Negros        |          | 3         | V.          | Detachments B, D, 6th Inf.   |
| *Cabangan              | Zambales      | Luzon    | 3         | N. L.       | Detachment B, 25th Inf.  |
| *Cabiao                | Nueva Ecija   | do       | 1         | do          | L, 22d Inf.  |
| *Cabugao               | Ilocos Sur    | do       | 1         | do          | H, G, 3d Cav.  |
| *Cabuyao               | Laguna        | do       | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment 36th Co. C. Art.  |
| *Cadiz Nuevo           | Negros        |          | 3         | V.          | Detachment E, 6th Inf.   |
| *Cagayan               | Mindanao      |          | 4         | M. & J.     | Hqrs., 1st Dist., Mindanao and Jolo; A, 15th Cav.; C, 10th Inf.                  |
| *Calaca                | Batangas      | Luzon    | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment H, 6th Cav.; detachment L, 21st Inf.                                  |
| Calabasas              | Leyte         |          | 1         | V.          | Detachment D, 11th Inf.  |
| Calabanga              | Camarines     | Luzon    | 3         | S. L.       | Detachment I, 26th Inf.  |
| *Calamba               | Laguna        | do       | 1         | do          | A, C, K, 21st Inf.   |
| *Calasiao              | Pangasinan    | do       | 3         | N. L.       | E, 17th Inf.   |
| *Calatrava             | Negros        |          | 3         | V.          | Detachment E, 6th Inf.   |
| *Calbayog              | Samar         |          | 1         | do          | Detachment 8th Batty. Field Art.; G, 1st Inf.                                    |
| Calbigo                | do            |          | 1         | do          | Detachments E, F, 1st Inf.   |
| Calivo                 | Panay         |          | 4         | do          | Detachment C, 6th Inf.   |
| *Caloccan              | Manila        | Luzon    | 4         | N. L.       | C, Engrs.; detachment L, 5th Cav.; detachment B, 3d Inf.; Hqrs., A, Phil. Cav.   |
| *Calumpit              | Bulacan       | do       | 4         | do          | Detachment I, 3d Inf.; detachment M, 22d Inf.                                    |
| *Camalaniugan          | Cagayan       | do       | 2         | do          | Detachment M, 16th Inf.  |
| *Camalig               | Albay         | do       | 3         | S. L.       | Detachment E, 9th Cav.   |
| *Camiling              | Tarlac        | do       | 3         | N. L.       | L, M, 17th Inf.  |
| *Camp Stotsenberg      | Manila        | do       | 4         | do          | Detachment 12th Battery F, Art.  |
| *Cadaba                | Pampanga      | do       | 4         | do          | Detachment G, 22d Inf.   |
| *Candelaria            | Tayabas       | do       | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment E, 21st Inf.  |
| *Candelaria            | Zambales      | do       | 3         | N. L.       | Detachments E, F, 25th Inf.  |
| *Candon                | Ilocos Sur    | do       | 1         | do          | D, 3d Cav.; detachment A, 20th Inf.  |
| *Capas                 | Tarlac        | do       | 3         | do          | Detachment D, 12th Inf.  |
| *Capiz                 | Panay         |          | 4         | V.          | M, detachments I, K, 18th Inf.   |
| *Carear                | Cebu          |          | 2         | do          | Detachment G, 19th Inf.  |
| Carig                  | Isabela       | Luzon    | 2         | N. L.       | Detachment A, 16th Inf.  |
| *Carranglan            | Nueva Ecija   | do       | 4         | do          | C, 24th Inf.   |
| *Castillejos           | Zambales      | do       | 3         | do          | K, 25th Inf.   |
| Cataman                | Tayabas       | do       | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment I, 21st Inf.  |
| *Catbalogan            | Samar         |          | 1         | V.          | Hqrs., detachments E, F, 1st Inf.; detachment 8th Battery F, Art.                |
| *Cavite Viejo          | Cavite        | Luzon    | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment H, 4th Inf.   |
| *Cebu                  | Cebu          |          | 2         | V.          | Hqrs., 2d Dist. Visayas; detachment 13th Battery F, Art.; hqrs., A, D, 19th Inf. |
| Cervantes              | Lepanto       | Luzon    | 1         | N. L.       | Detachment H, 7th Inf.   |
| Claveria               | Cagayan       | do       | 2         | do          | Detachment K, 16th Inf.  |
| Colasi                 | Panay         |          | 1         | V.          | Detachment I, 6th Inf.   |
| *Concepcion            | Tarlac        | Luzon    | 3         | N. L.       | A, 12th Inf.   |
| *Cordon                | Isabela       | do       | 2         | do          | Detachment A, 16th Inf.  |
| *Corregidor            | Corregidor    |          | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment M, 4th Inf.   |

*List of garrisoned towns, with provinces, islands, districts, and departments—Continued.*

| Station.        | Province.     | Island.    | District. | Department. | Troops.  |
|-----------------|---------------|------------|-----------|-------------|--|
| *Cottabato.     |               | Mindanao.  | 2         | M. & J.     | A, detachment C, 23d Inf.  |
| *Currimao.      | Ilocos Norte  | Luzon      | 1         | N. L.       | Detachment H, 4th Cav.   |
| *Cuyapo.        | Nueva Ecija   | do         | 4         | do          | L, 12th Inf.   |
| *Daet.          | Camarines     | do         | 3         | S. L.       | C, 26th Inf.   |
| *Dagupan.       | Pangasinan    | do         | 3         | N. L.       | Hdqs. 3d Dist., Northern Luzon; A, Eng.; hdqs., G, H, 17th Inf.                            |
| *Danao.         |               | Cebu       | 2         | V.          | Detachment E, 6th Inf.; detachment B, 19th Inf.  |
| Dancalan.       |               | Negros     | 3         | do          | Detachment D, 6th Inf.   |
| *Dao.           |               | Panay      | 4         | do          | Detachment K, 15th Inf.; detachment K, 6th Inf.  |
| Dapitan.        |               | Mindanao.  | 1         | M. & J.     | Detachment L, 10th Inf.  |
| *Daraga.        | Albay         | Luzon      | 3         | S. L.       | Detachment E, 9th Cavalry.   |
| *Dasmariñas.    | Cavite        | do         | 1         | do          | Detachment M, 4th Inf.   |
| *Dasol.         | Zambales      | do         | 3         | N. L.       | Detachment D, 25th Inf.  |
| *Davao.         |               | Mindanao.  | 2         | M. & J.     | D, 10th Inf.   |
| Delaguete.      |               | Cebu       | 2         | V.          | Detachment H, 19th Inf.  |
| *Deposito.      | Manila        | Luzon      | 4         | N. L.       | Hdqs., detachment I, 5th Cavalry.  |
| Dingle.         |               | Panay      | 4         | V.          | Detachment H, 18th Inf.  |
| *Dingras.       | Ilocos Norte  | Luzon      | 1         | N. L.       | C, 4th Cav.  |
| Dolores.        | Abra          | do         | 1         | do          | Detachment K, 5th Inf.   |
| *Donsol.        | Albay         | do         | 3         | S. L.       | G, K, 2d Inf.; detachment M, 15th Inf.   |
| *Dumaguete.     |               | Negros     | 3         | V.          | Detachments F, G, 6th Inf.   |
| Dumaguít.       |               | Panay      | 4         | do          | Detachment C, 6th Inf.   |
| *Dumanjuc.      |               | Cebu       | 2         | do          | Detachment F, 19th Inf.  |
| *Dumarao.       |               | Panay      | 4         | do          | L, 18th Inf.   |
| Dupax.          | Nueva Vizcaya | Luzon      | 2         | N. L.       | Detachment C, 16th Inf.  |
| *Echague.       | Isabela       | do         | 2         | do          | Detachments B, D, 16th Inf.  |
| *Egula.         | Zambales      | do         | 3         | do          | Detachment D, 25th Inf.  |
| Enrile.         | Cagayan       | do         | 2         | do          | Detachment G, 16th Inf.  |
| *Escalante.     |               | Negros     | 3         | V.          | Detachment E, 6th Inf.   |
| Gamu.           | Isabela       | Luzon      | 2         | N. L.       | Detachment E, 16th Inf.  |
| *Gapan.         | Nueva Ecija   | do         | 4         | do          | K, 22d Inf.  |
| Gattaran.       | Cagayan       | do         | 2         | do          | Detachment L, 16th Inf.  |
| Gazan.          |               | Marinduque | 4         | S. L.       | Detachment D, 30th Inf.  |
| *Gerona.        | Tarlac        | Luzon      | 3         | N. L.       | I, 12th Inf.   |
| Goa.            | Camarines     | do         | 3         | S. L.       | Detachment C, 9th Cav.   |
| Gravilinas.     | Abra          | do         | 1         | N. L.       | Detachment I, 5th Inf.   |
| *Guagua.        | Pampanga      | do         | 4         | do          | Detachment B, 5th Cav.   |
| *Gubat.         | Sorsogon      | do         | 3         | S. L.       | Detachment L, 15th Inf.  |
| *Guiguinto.     | Bulacan       | do         | 4         | N. L.       | Detachment M, 3d Inf.  |
| *Guijugan.      |               | Negros     | 3         | V.          | Detachments F, G, 6th Inf.   |
| Guilungan.      |               | do         | 3         | do          | Detachment D, 6th Inf.   |
| *Guimbal.       |               | Panay      | 4         | do          | Detachment M, 6th Inf.   |
| *Guinabatan.    | Albay         | Luzon      | 3         | S. L.       | F, H, 9th Cav.   |
| *Guinan.        |               | Samar      | 1         | V.          | H, 1st Inf.  |
| *Guinayangan.   | Tayabas       | Luzon      | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment B, 21st Inf.  |
| *Hagonoy.       | Bulacan       | do         | 4         | N. L.       | Detachment I, 3d Inf.  |
| *Humingan.      | Nueva Ecija   | do         | 4         | do          | A, I, 24th Inf.  |
| *Iba.           | Zambales      | do         | 3         | do          | Hdqs., H, 25th Inf.  |
| *Ibajay.        | Panay         | do         | 4         | V.          | Detachment A, 6th Inf.   |
| Ibung.          | Nueva Vizcaya | Luzon      | 2         | N. L.       | Detachment C, 16th Inf.  |
| Igaras.         |               | Panay      | 4         | V.          | Detachment M, 6th Inf.   |
| *Ilagan.        | Isabela       | Luzon      | 2         | N. L.       | Detachments E, F, 16th Inf.  |
| *Iligan.        |               | Mindanao   | 1         | M. & J.     | B, 23d Inf.  |
| Ilog.           |               | Negros     | 3         | V.          | Detachment D, 6th Inf.   |
| *Iloilo.        |               | Panay      | 4         | do          | Hdqs., Dept. of Visayas; H, Signal Corps; detachment 13th Battery Field Art.; F, 18th Inf. |
| *Imus.          | Cavite        | Luzon      | 1         | S. L.       | L, 4th Inf.; B, 6th Cav.   |
| Indan.          | Camarines     | do         | 3         | do          | Detachment A, 26th Inf.  |
| *Indang.        | Cavite        | do         | 1         | do          | B, C, 4th Inf.   |
| *Infanta.       | Zambales      | Luzon      | 3         | N. L.       | Detachment A, 25th Inf.  |
| *Iriga.         | Camarines     | do         | 3         | S. L.       | M, 26th Inf.   |
| *Isabela.       |               | Negros     | 3         | V.          | Detachments D, E, 6th Inf.   |
| Isio.           |               | do         | 3         | do          | Detachment D, 6th Inf.   |
| *Jaén.          | Nueva Ecija   | Luzon      | 4         | N. L.       | A, 23d Inf.  |
| *Jagna.         |               | Bohol      | 2         | V.          | I, 19th Inf.   |
| *Januay.        |               | Panay      | 4         | do          | Detachment H, 18th Inf.  |
| *Jaro.          |               | do         | 4         | do          | Hdqs., 18th Inf.   |
| *Jimamaylan.    |               | Negros     | 3         | do          | Detachment D, 6th Inf.   |
| Jiminez.        |               | Mindanao   | 1         | M. & J.     | C, 15th Cav.   |
| *Jolo.          |               | Jolo       | 3         | do          | Hdqs. 3d Dist. Mindanao and Jolo; hdqs., E, detachments F, G, H, 23d Inf.                  |
| *La Carlota.    |               | Negros     | 3         | V.          | Detachments B, H, 6th Inf.   |
| *La Castellana. |               | do         | 3         | do          | Detachments D, E, 6th Inf.   |
| La Granja.      |               | do         | 3         | do          | Detachment H, 6th Inf.   |
| Lagonoy.        | Camarines     | Luzon      | 3         | S. L.       | Detachment I, 15th Inf.  |

*List of ports and towns, with provinces, islands, districts, and departments—Continued.*

| Station.                        | Province.         | Island.       | District. | Department. | Troops.   |
|---------------------------------|-------------------|---------------|-----------|-------------|---|
| *Laguana.....                   | .....             | Samar.....    | 1         | V.....      | Detachment 8th Battery Field Art.; A, B, 1st Inf.         |
| Laguiniao.....                  | Tayabas.....      | Luzon.....    | 1         | S. L.....   | Detachment H, 21st Inf.                                   |
| Laguna.....                     | Cebu.....         | do.....       | 2         | N. L.....   | Detachment I, 16th Inf.                                   |
| Lambunao.....                   | Iloilo.....       | Panay.....    | 1         | V.....      | Detachment H, 18th Inf.                                   |
| *Laong.....                     | Iloilo Norte..... | Luzon.....    | 1         | N. L.....   | D, 4th Cav.; Hdqrs., detachment I, 20th Inf.              |
| Laong Bench.....                | do.....           | do.....       | 1         | do.....     | Detachment I, 20th Inf.                                   |
| *La Paz.....                    | Tarlac.....       | do.....       | 3         | do.....     | H, 12th Inf.  |
| *Lapa.....                      | Iloilo Sur.....   | do.....       | 1         | do.....     | K, 3d Cav.  |
| *Legaspi.....                   | Albay.....        | do.....       | 3         | S. L.....   | Detachment 14th Battery Field Art.                        |
| Legatie.....                    | .....             | Panay.....    | 4         | V.....      | Detachment C, 6th Inf.                                    |
| Legnery.....                    | Batangas.....     | Luzon.....    | 1         | S. L.....   | Detachment H, 6th Cav.                                    |
| *Leon.....                      | .....             | Panay.....    | 4         | V.....      | Detachment M, 6th Inf.                                    |
| *Labananan.....                 | Camarines.....    | Luzon.....    | 3         | S. L.....   | B, 9th Cav.   |
| *Labatad.....                   | Pampanga.....     | do.....       | 1         | N. L.....   | Detachment M, 23d Inf.                                    |
| *Lagao.....                     | Albay.....        | do.....       | 3         | S. L.....   | G, 9th Cav.   |
| *Laluan.....                    | .....             | Cebu.....     | 2         | V.....      | Detachment B, 19th Inf.                                   |
| Lanao.....                      | Cebu.....         | Luzon.....    | 2         | N. L.....   | Detachment K, 16th Inf.                                   |
| *Lingayen.....                  | Pangasinan.....   | do.....       | 3         | do.....     | C, D, 17th Inf.   |
| *Lipa.....                      | Batangas.....     | do.....       | 2         | S. L.....   | Hdqrs., detachment D, 21st Inf.; M, 1st Cav.              |
| Lizo.....                       | .....             | Panay.....    | 4         | V.....      | Detachment A, 6th Inf.                                    |
| Loboc.....                      | .....             | Bohol.....    | 2         | do.....     | Detachment K, 19th Inf.                                   |
| *Leon.....                      | .....             | do.....       | 2         | do.....     | Detachments K, L, 19th Inf.                               |
| *Lopez.....                     | Tayabas.....      | Luzon.....    | 1         | S. L.....   | Detachment L, 21st Inf.                                   |
| *Los Banos.....                 | Laguna.....       | do.....       | 1         | do.....     | M, 21st Inf.  |
| *Lubao.....                     | Pampanga.....     | do.....       | 4         | N. L.....   | Detachment A, 5th Cav.                                    |
| *Lucban.....                    | Tayabas.....      | do.....       | 1         | S. L.....   | A, 1st Cav.   |
| *Lucena.....                    | .....             | do.....       | 1         | do.....     | C, 1st Cav.; E, 2d Inf.                                   |
| *Lundang.....                   | Laguna.....       | do.....       | 1         | do.....     | Detachment G, 30th Inf.                                   |
| *Maasin.....                    | .....             | Panay.....    | 4         | V.....      | Detachment H, 18th Inf.                                   |
| *Mabilog.....                   | .....             | do.....       | 4         | do.....     | Detachment C, 6th Inf.                                    |
| *Macabebe.....                  | Pampanga.....     | Luzon.....    | 4         | N. L.....   | Macabebe Scouts.  |
| *Macablon.....                  | Tayabas.....      | do.....       | 1         | S. L.....   | Detachment H, 21st Inf.                                   |
| *Magamog.....                   | Camarines.....    | Panay.....    | 3         | do.....     | Detachment I, 26th Inf.                                   |
| *Magdalena.....                 | Laguna.....       | do.....       | 1         | do.....     | H, 8th Inf.   |
| *Mag-ingsal.....                | Iloilo Norte..... | do.....       | 1         | N. L.....   | E, 20th Inf.  |
| *Majayjay.....                  | Laguna.....       | do.....       | 1         | S. L.....   | I, 8th Inf.   |
| *Malabang.....                  | .....             | Mindanao..... | 2         | M. & J..... | D, 23d Inf.   |
| *Malabon.....                   | Manila.....       | Luzon.....    | 1         | N. L.....   | Hdqrs. D, 3d Inf.; detachment L, 5th Cav.                 |
| *Malasiqui.....                 | Pangasinan.....   | do.....       | 3         | do.....     | Detachment L, 13th Inf.                                   |
| Malinao.....                    | .....             | Panay.....    | 4         | V.....      | Detachment A, 6th Inf.                                    |
| *Malolos.....                   | Bulacan.....      | Luzon.....    | 4         | N. L.....   | Detachment L, 3d Inf.                                     |
| Malubog.....                    | Isabela.....      | do.....       | 2         | do.....     | Detachment E, 16th Inf.                                   |
| *Malubog.....                   | .....             | Panay.....    | 4         | V.....      | Detachment I, 18th Inf.                                   |
| *Mangrove.....                  | Pangasinan.....   | Luzon.....    | 3         | N. L.....   | C, 13th Inf.  |
| *Mangrove.....                  | .....             | Negros.....   | 3         | V.....      | Detachment E, 6th Inf.                                    |
| *Mangrove.....                  | Pangasinan.....   | Luzon.....    | 3         | N. L.....   | Detachment L, 13th Inf.                                   |
| *Mangrove.....                  | do.....           | do.....       | 3         | do.....     | K, 17th Inf.  |
| *Mandila.....                   | Nueva Ecija.....  | do.....       | 4         | do.....     | Detachment M, 24th Inf.                                   |
| *Manila.....                    | Manila.....       | do.....       | 1         | do.....     | Hdqrs. Div. of the Philippines; 65th Co. Coast Art.       |
| Ayuntamiento.....               | .....             | .....         | .....     | .....       | Hdqrs. Department of Northern Luzon.                      |
| Calle Gral. Solano No. 384..... | .....             | .....         | .....     | .....       | E, F, Signal Corps.                                       |
| Calle Novalde No. 39.....       | .....             | .....         | .....     | .....       | Hdqrs. Department Southern Luzon.                         |
| Calle Novalde No. 417.....      | .....             | .....         | .....     | .....       | Hdqrs. Provost Guard.                                     |
| Calle Palacio and Beaterio..... | .....             | .....         | .....     | .....       | Hdqrs. and 11 Cos. 9th Inf.                               |
| Campo Wallace (Luzon).....      | .....             | .....         | .....     | .....       | Hdqrs., Art. Garrison, 61st, 62d, and 61th Co. Coast Art. |
| Cuartel de Espino.....          | .....             | .....         | .....     | do.....     | H, L, 14th Inf.   |
| Cuartel de Inf. (Luzon).....    | .....             | .....         | .....     | do.....     | 33d Co. Coast Art.  |
| Cuartel de Malabon.....         | .....             | .....         | .....     | do.....     | Hdqrs. E, G, K, L, 14th Inf.                              |
| Cuartel de Malabon.....         | .....             | .....         | .....     | do.....     | D, 4th Inf.   |
| Exposition B. S.....            | .....             | .....         | .....     | S. L.....   | 71st Co. Coast Art.                                       |
| Exposition B. S.....            | .....             | .....         | .....     | P. G.....   | 29th Co. Coast Art.                                       |
| Malabon.....                    | .....             | .....         | .....     | do.....     | I, 14th Inf.  |
| Malabon Police Sta.....         | .....             | .....         | .....     | do.....     | B, Engrs.   |
| Malabon Provost.....            | .....             | .....         | .....     | S. L.....   |   |



List of garrisoned towns, with provinces, islands, districts, and departments—Continued.

| Station.               | Province.    | Island. | District. | Department. | Troops.  |
|------------------------|--------------|---------|-----------|-------------|--|
| ††*Manila—Ctd.         |              |         |           |             |  |
| Nipa Bks., Concepcion. |              |         |           | P. G.       | 30th and 32d Cos. Coast Art.   |
| Nipa Bks., Ermita.     |              |         |           | do          | 1st Battery Field Art.   |
| Nipa Bks., Malate.     |              |         |           | do          | I, 4th Cav.  |
| San Lazaro sta.        |              |         |           | P. G.       | F, 4th Cav.  |
| Santa Mesa Hosp.       |              |         |           | N. L.       | Detachment L, 5th Cav.   |
| Vaccine sta.           |              |         |           | P. G.       | F, 14th Inf.   |
| Maragondon             | Cavite       | Luzon   | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment I, 4th Inf.   |
| Marilao                | Bulacan      | do      | 4         | N. L.       | Detachment E, 3d Inf.  |
| *Marikina              | Manila       | do      | 4         | do          | Detachment K, 5th Cav.   |
| Mariveles              | Bataan       | do      | 4         | do          | Detachment 63d Co. Coast Art.  |
| Masbate                | Masbate      | do      | 4         | S. L.       | L, M, 2d Inf.  |
| *Masinloc              | Zambales     | Luzon   | 3         | N. L.       | Detachment E, 25th Inf.  |
| Matnog                 | Sorsogon     | do      | 3         | S. L.       | Detachment L, 15th Inf.  |
| *Mauban                | Tayabas      | do      | 1         | do          | A, 15th Inf.   |
| *Mavita                | Laguna       | do      | 1         | do          | Detachment F, 30th Inf.  |
| *Mexico                | Pampanga     | do      | 4         | N. L.       | Detachment B, 3d Inf.  |
| *Meycauayan            | Bulacan      | do      | 4         | do          | Detachment A, 3d Inf.  |
| *Miagao                | Panay        | do      | 4         | V.          | Detachment M, 6th Inf.   |
| Minalabec              | Camarines    | do      | 3         | S. L.       | Detachment D, 26th Inf.  |
| *Nisanis               | Mindanao     | do      | 1         | M. & J.     | I, 10th Inf.   |
| †Moncada               | Tarlac       | Luzon   | 3         | N. L.       | E, 12th Inf.   |
| *Montalban             | Manila       | do      | 4         | do          | Detachment I, 5th Cav.   |
| Mulaney                | Tayabas      | do      | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment I, 21st Inf.  |
| *Muntinlupa            | Manila       | do      | 1         | do          | 31st Co. Coast Art.  |
| †Murcia                | Tarlac       | do      | 3         | N. L.       | C, 12th Inf.   |
| Murcia                 | Negros       | do      | 3         | V.          | Detachment B, 6th Inf.   |
| Nabadas                | Panay        | do      | 4         | do          | Detachment G, 15th Inf.  |
| *Nabua                 | Camarines    | Luzon   | 3         | S. L.       | Detachment L, 26th Inf.  |
| *Naga                  | Cebu         | do      | 2         | V.          | Detachment G, 19th Inf.  |
| Nagcarlang             | Laguna       | Luzon   | 1         | S. L.       | M, 8th Inf.  |
| Naguilan               | Isabela      | do      | 2         | N. L.       | Detachments E, F, 16th Inf.  |
| *Naguilan              | Union        | do      | 1         | do          | Detachment G, 5th Inf.   |
| *Naic                  | Cavite       | do      | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment I, 4th Inf.; A, 6th Cav.  |
| *Namacpacan            | Union        | do      | 1         | N. L.       | A, 3d Cav.   |
| *Narvacan              | Ilocos Sur   | do      | 1         | do          | D, 20th Inf.   |
| *Nasugbu               | Batangas     | do      | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment H, 4th Inf.   |
| *Noroarayan            | Bulacan      | do      | 4         | N. L.       | Detachment E, 3d Inf.  |
| *Novaleta              | Cavite       | do      | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment H, 4th Inf.   |
| *Nueva Caceres         | Camarines    | do      | 3         | do          | Hdqs. 3d Dist., Southern Luzon; Hdqs., A, D, 9th Cav.; Hdqs. 26th Inf.; D, 15th Inf. |
| Nuevo Cabangan.        | Isabela      | do      | 2         | N. L.       | Detachment H, 16th Inf.  |
| Numancia               | Panay        | do      | 4         | V.          | Detachment C, 6th Inf.   |
| *Obando                | Bulacan      | Luzon   | 4         | N. L.       | Detachment A, 3d Inf.  |
| *O'Donnell             | Tarlac       | do      | 3         | do          | Detachment D, 12th Inf.  |
| *Orani                 | Bataan       | do      | 4         | do          | Detachment 70th Co. Coast Art.   |
| *Orion                 | do           | do      | 4         | do          | Detachment 68th Co. Coast Art.   |
| *Oroquieta             | Mindanao     | do      | 1         | M. & J.     | L, 10th Inf.   |
| *Oslob                 | Cebu         | do      | 2         | V.          | Detachment H, 19th Inf.  |
| *Oton                  | Panay        | do      | 4         | do          | Detachment M, 6th Inf.   |
| *Paete                 | Laguna       | Luzon   | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment G, 30th Inf.  |
| Pagbilao               | Tayabas      | do      | 1         | do          | Detachment L, 1st Cav.   |
| *Palautig              | Zambales     | do      | 3         | N. L.       | Detachment B, 25th Inf.  |
| Pamplona               | Cagayan      | do      | 2         | do          | Detachment K, 16th Inf.  |
| Pandan                 | Catanduanes  | do      | 3         | S. L.       | Detachment C, 15th Inf.  |
| *Pandani               | Panay        | do      | 4         | V.          | Detachment I, 6th Inf.   |
| *Pangil                | Laguna       | Luzon   | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment E, 30th Inf.  |
| †Paniqui               | Tarlac       | do      | 3         | N. L.       | F, 12th Inf.   |
| *Paonay                | Ilocos Norte | do      | 1         | do          | Detachment H, 4th Cav.   |
| *Paombong              | Bulacan      | do      | 4         | do          | Detachment L, 3d Inf.  |
| *Paquil                | Laguna       | do      | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment E, 30th Inf.  |
| Parang Parang          | Mindanao     | do      | 2         | M. & J.     | Detachment C, 23d Inf.   |
| *Pasacao               | Camarines    | Luzon   | 3         | S. L.       | B, 26th Inf.   |
| *Pasay cav. bks.       | Manila       | do      | 1         | do          | D, 6th Cav.; 10th and 15th Batteries Field Art.; detachment 8th Battery Field Art.   |
| Pasuquin               | Ilocos Norte | do      | 1         | N. L.       | Detachment K, 20th Inf.  |
| *Pasig                 | Manila       | do      | 4         | do          | Detachment K, 5th Cav.   |
| Passi                  | Panay        | do      | 4         | V.          | Detachment H, 15th Inf.  |
| *Penaranda             | Nueva Ecija  | Luzon   | 4         | N. L.       | D, 5th Cav.  |
| Piat                   | Cagayan      | do      | 2         | do          | Detachment L, 16th Inf.  |
| Pidung                 | Ilocos Norte | do      | 1         | do          | M, 20th Inf.   |
| *Piligan               | Abra         | do      | 1         | do          | Detachment C, 5th Inf.   |
| Pila                   | Laguna       | do      | 1         | S. L.       | L, 8th Inf.  |
| *Pilar                 | Bataan       | do      | 4         | N. L.       | Detachment 68th Co. Coast Art.   |

*List of garrisoned towns, with provinces, islands, districts, and departments—Continued.*

| Station.                       | Province.    | Island. | District. | Department. | Troops.   |
|--------------------------------|--------------|---------|-----------|-------------|---|
| *Pili.....                     | Camarines    | Luzon   | 3         | S. L.       | Detachment I, 26th Inf.   |
| Puerto Rico.....               | Luzon        | do      | 1         | do          | Detachment H, 21st Inf.   |
| Pasay.....                     | Panay        | do      | 1         | V.          | Detachment K, 6th Inf.  |
| Pangasinan.....                | Pangasinan   | Luzon   | 5         | S. L.       | Detachment L, 26th Inf.   |
| *Palo.....                     | Palawan      | do      | 4         | S. L.       | Detachment A, 3d Inf.   |
| Panay.....                     | Negros       | do      | 3         | V.          | Detachment E, 6th Inf.; detachment H, 15th Inf.                 |
| *Pototan.....                  | Panay        | do      | 4         | do          | Detachment G, 18th Inf.   |
| *Pozorito.....                 | Pangasinan   | Luzon   | 3         | N. L.       | Detachment B, 13th Inf.   |
| Puerto Princesa.....           | Paragua      | do      | 4         | M. & J.     | Hdqs. 14th Dist., M. and J. A., 10th Inf.                       |
| *Pulilan.....                  | Bulacan      | Luzon   | 4         | N. L.       | Detachment G, 3d Inf.   |
| *Pulupandan.....               | Negros       | do      | 3         | V.          | Detachment H, 6th Inf.  |
| *Pumping sta.....              | Manila       | Luzon   | 4         | N. L.       | Detachment, 12th Battery Field Art.                             |
| *Quingua.....                  | Bulacan      | do      | 4         | do          | Detachment G, 3d Inf.   |
| *Rambien.....                  | Romblon      | do      | 4         | S. L.       | H, 2d Inf.  |
| *Rosales.....                  | Nueva Ecija  | Luzon   | 4         | N. L.       | I, 15th Inf.  |
| *Rosario.....                  | Cavite       | do      | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment H, 4th Inf.  |
| *Rosario.....                  | Union        | do      | 1         | N. L.       | Detachment H, 5th Inf.; Detachments F, H, 13th Inf.             |
| Rosario.....                   | Panay        | do      | 4         | V.          | Detachment C, 6th Inf.  |
| Sagay.....                     | Negros       | do      | 2         | do          | Detachment E, 6th Inf.  |
| Sagay.....                     | Camarines    | Luzon   | 3         | S. L.       | Detachment C, 9th Cav.  |
| Salang.....                    | do           | do      | 3         | do          | Detachment I, 15th Inf.   |
| Salcedo.....                   | Ilocos Sur   | do      | 1         | N. L.       | Detachments A, B, 20th Inf.; detachment M, 7th Inf.             |
| *Samal.....                    | Bataan       | do      | 4         | do          | Detachment 70th Co. Coast Art.                                  |
| *San Antonio.....              | Nueva Ecija  | do      | 1         | do          | I, 22d Inf.   |
| *San Antonio.....              | Zambales     | do      | 3         | do          | M, 25th Inf.  |
| San Carlos.....                | Negros       | do      | 3         | V.          | Detachment G, 6th Inf.  |
| *San Carlos.....               | Pangasinan   | Luzon   | 3         | N. L.       | F, 17th Inf.  |
| Sanchez Mira.....              | Cagayan      | do      | 2         | do          | Detachment K, 16th Inf.   |
| *San Enrique.....              | Negros       | do      | 3         | V.          | Detachment H, 6th Inf.  |
| *San Fabian.....               | Pangasinan   | Luzon   | 3         | N. L.       | Detachment A, 13th Inf.   |
| *San Felipe.....               | Manila       | do      | 4         | do          | Detachment L, 5th Cav.  |
| *San Felipe.....               | Zambales     | do      | 3         | do          | Detachment I, 25th Inf.   |
| *San Fernando.....             | Camarines    | do      | 3         | S. L.       | Detachment D, 26th Inf.   |
| *San Fernando.....             | Pampanga     | do      | 4         | N. L.       | Detachment A, 5th Cav.  |
| *San Fernando.....             | Union        | do      | 1         | do          | Hdqs. A, F, 5th Inf.; C, 3d Cav.                                |
| San Fernando.....              | Zambales     | do      | 3         | do          | Detachment F, 25th Inf.   |
| San Francisco.....             | Union        | do      | 1         | do          | Detachment H, 7th Inf.  |
| *San Francisco de Malabon..... | Cavite       | do      | 1         | S. L.       | Hdqs. E, F, 4th Inf.  |
| San Gabriel.....               | Union        | do      | 1         | N. L.       | Detachment E, 5th Inf.  |
| San Gregorio.....              | Abra         | do      | 1         | do          | Detachment K, 5th Inf.  |
| San Isabella.....              | Isabela      | do      | 2         | do          | Detachment F, 16th Inf.   |
| *San Isidro.....               | Nueva Ecija  | do      | 4         | do          | Hdqs. 4th Dist., Northern Luzon; B, C, D, 22d Inf.; G, 4th Cav. |
| *San Isidro.....               | Zambales     | do      | 3         | do          | Detachment C, 25th Inf.   |
| *San Jacinto.....              | Pangasinan   | do      | 3         | do          | D, 13th Inf.  |
| *San Joaquin.....              | Panay        | do      | 4         | V.          | Detachment M, 6th Inf.  |
| *San José.....                 | Abra         | Luzon   | 1         | N. L.       | Detachment I, 5th Inf.  |
| *San José.....                 | Batangas     | do      | 1         | S. L.       | F, 21st Inf.  |
| *San José de Lagoroy.....      | Camarines    | do      | 3         | do          | Detachment I, 15th Inf.   |
| San José.....                  | Isabela      | do      | 2         | N. L.       | Detachment D, 16th Inf.   |
| *San José.....                 | Nueva Ecija  | do      | 4         | do          | E, 24th Inf.  |
| *San José de Buena Vista.....  | Panay        | do      | 4         | V.          | Detachment K, 6th Inf.  |
| San Juan.....                  | Abra         | Luzon   | 1         | N. L.       | Detachment K, 5th Inf.  |
| San Juan.....                  | Union        | do      | 1         | do          | Detachment E, 5th Inf.  |
| San Juan de Boc Boc.....       | Batangas     | do      | 1         | S. L.       | D, 1st Cav.   |
| *San Juan de Guimba.....       | Nueva Ecija  | do      | 4         | N. L.       | M, 12th Inf.  |
| San Luis.....                  | Isabela      | do      | 2         | do          | Detachment A, 16th Inf.   |
| *San Luis.....                 | Pampanga     | do      | 4         | do          | Detachment G, 22d Inf.  |
| *San Manuel.....               | Pangasinan   | do      | 3         | do          | Detachment H, 13th Inf.   |
| *San Marcelino.....            | Zambales     | do      | 3         | do          | L, 25th Inf.  |
| *San Miguel.....               | Bulacan      | do      | 4         | do          | E, 4th Cav.; H, 3d Inf.   |
| San Miguel.....                | Ilocos Norte | do      | 1         | do          | Detachment G, 20th Inf.   |
| San Narciso.....               | Tayabas      | do      | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment B, 21st Inf.   |
| San Narciso.....               | Zambales     | Luzon   | 3         | N. L.       | Detachment I, 25th Inf.   |
| San Nicolas.....               | Ilocos Norte | do      | 1         | do          | Detachment G, 20th Inf.   |
| *San Nicolas.....              | Pangasinan   | do      | 3         | do          | H, 24th Inf.  |
| *San Pablo.....                | Laguna       | do      | 1         | S. L.       | Detachment E, 8th Inf.  |
| *San Quintin.....              | Abra         | do      | 1         | N. L.       | Detachment C, 5th Inf.  |
| *San Quintin.....              | Nueva Ecija  | do      | 4         | do          | F, 24th Inf.  |
| San Remigio.....               | Panay        | do      | 4         | V.          | Detachment L, 6th Inf.  |
| *Santa.....                    | Ilocos Sur   | Luzon   | 1         | N. L.       | Detachment L, 5th Inf.  |

*List of garrisoned towns, with provinces, islands, districts, and departments—Continued.*

| Station.            | Province.          | Island.    | District. | Department. | Troops.  |
|---------------------|--------------------|------------|-----------|-------------|--|
| *Santa Ana.....     | Manila.....        | do.....    | 1         | S. L.....   | Hdqs. 6th Cav.; Hdqs. 1st Dist., Dept. S. L.; detachment A, 4th Inf. |
| Santa Ana.....      | Pampanga.....      | do.....    | 1         | N. L.....   | Detachment B, 4th Inf.   |
| *Santa Barbara..... | Pangasinan.....    | do.....    | 3         | do.....     | Detachment A, 13th Inf.  |
| *Santa Barbara..... | Panay.....         | do.....    | 4         | V.....      | Detachment G, 18th Inf.  |
| *Santa Cruz.....    | Cavite.....        | do.....    | 1         | S. L.....   | G, 4th Inf.  |
| *Santa Cruz.....    | Laguna.....        | do.....    | 1         | do.....     | Hdqs. F, G, 8th Inf.   |
| Santa Cruz.....     | Ilocos Sur.....    | do.....    | 1         | N. L.....   | Detachment C, 7th Inf.   |
| Santa Cruz.....     | Marinduque.....    | do.....    | 1         | S. L.....   | A, 30th Inf.   |
| *Santa Cruz.....    | Zambales.....      | Luzon..... | 3         | N. L.....   | Detachment A, 25th Inf.  |
| Santa Lucia.....    | Ilocos Sur.....    | do.....    | 1         | do.....     | Detachment M, 7th Inf.   |
| *Santa Maria.....   | Bulacan.....       | do.....    | 4         | do.....     | Detachment E, 3d Inf.  |
| Santa Maria.....    | Ilocos Sur.....    | do.....    | 1         | do.....     | M, 3d Cav.   |
| Santa Maria.....    | Isabela.....       | do.....    | 2         | do.....     | Detachment H, 16th Cav.  |
| Santa Maria.....    | Laguna.....        | do.....    | 1         | S. L.....   | Detachment F, 30th Inf.  |
| *Santa Maria.....   | Pangasinan.....    | do.....    | 3         | N. L.....   | Detachment B, 24th Inf.  |
| *Santa Rita.....    | Pangasinan.....    | do.....    | 4         | do.....     | Detachment B, 5th Cav.   |
| *Santa Rosa.....    | Laguna.....        | do.....    | 1         | S. L.....   | Detachment 36th Co. Coast Art.                                       |
| *Santa Rosa.....    | Nueva Ecija.....   | do.....    | 1         | N. L.....   | Detachment M, 24th Inf.  |
| Santiago.....       | Ilocos Sur.....    | do.....    | 1         | do.....     | Detachment B, 20th Inf.  |
| *Santo Domingo..... | do.....            | do.....    | 1         | do.....     | F, 20th Inf.   |
| Santo Niño.....     | Cagayan.....       | do.....    | 2         | do.....     | Detachment L, 16th Inf.  |
| *Santo Tomás.....   | Batanga.....       | do.....    | 1         | S. L.....   | Detachment B, 1st Cav.   |
| Santa Tomás.....    | Nueva Ecija.....   | do.....    | 4         | N. L.....   | Detachment M, 13th Inf.  |
| *Santa Tomás.....   | Union.....         | do.....    | 1         | do.....     | Detachment H, 5th Inf.   |
| San Vicente.....    | Ilocos Sur.....    | do.....    | 1         | do.....     | Detachment F, 4th Cav.   |
| *Sara.....          | Panay.....         | do.....    | 4         | V.....      | Detachment E, 18th Inf.  |
| Saravia.....        | Negros.....        | do.....    | 3         | do.....     | Detachment B, 6th Inf.   |
| *Sariaya.....       | Tayabas.....       | Luzon..... | 1         | S. L.....   | Detachment E, 21st Inf.  |
| Sevilla.....        | Ilocos Sur.....    | do.....    | 1         | N. L.....   | Detachment C, 7th Inf.   |
| *Sexmoan.....       | Pampanga.....      | do.....    | 1         | do.....     | Detachment A, 5th Cav.   |
| *Siassi.....        | Siassi.....        | do.....    | 3         | M. & J..... | Detachments F, G, 23d Inf.   |
| Sibalom.....        | Panay.....         | do.....    | 4         | V.....      | Detachment K, 6th Inf.   |
| *Sibonga.....       | Cebu.....          | do.....    | 2         | do.....     | Detachment H, 19th Inf.  |
| Signia.....         | Panay.....         | do.....    | 4         | do.....     | Detachment K, 18th Inf.  |
| *Silang.....        | Cavite.....        | Luzon..... | 1         | S. L.....   | K, 4th Inf.  |
| *Silay.....         | Negros.....        | do.....    | 3         | V.....      | Detachment B, 6th Inf.   |
| *Sinait.....        | Ilocos Sur.....    | Luzon..... | 1         | N. L.....   | I, 3d Cav.   |
| *Siniloan.....      | Laguna.....        | do.....    | 1         | S. L.....   | H, 30th Inf.   |
| *Solano.....        | Nueva Vizcaya..... | do.....    | 2         | N. L.....   | Detachments C, G, 16th Inf.  |
| *Sorsogon.....      | Sorsogon.....      | do.....    | 3         | S. L.....   | Hdqs. Detachment K, 15th Inf.; Detachment 11th Battery Field Art.    |
| Spanish fort.....   | Batangas.....      | do.....    | 1         | do.....     | Detachment F, 6th Cav.   |
| *Suai.....          | Pangasinan.....    | do.....    | 3         | N. L.....   | A, 17th Inf.   |
| *Surigao.....       | Mindanao.....      | do.....    | 1         | M. & J..... | K, 10th Inf.   |
| *Taal.....          | Batangas.....      | Luzon..... | 1         | S. L.....   | Detachment F, 6th Cav.   |
| *Tabaco.....        | Albay.....         | do.....    | 3         | do.....     | B, 15th Inf.   |
| *Taclaban.....      | LeYTE.....         | do.....    | 1         | V.....      | Hdqs. 1st Dist. Visayas.   |
| *Tagabon.....       | Mindanao.....      | do.....    | 1         | M. & J..... | D, 15th Cav.; M, 10th Inf.   |
| *Tagbilaran.....    | Bohol.....         | do.....    | 2         | V.....      | M, Detachment L, 19th Inf.   |
| *Tagudin.....       | Ilocos Sur.....    | Luzon..... | 1         | N. L.....   | Detachment D, 7th Inf.   |
| *Taguig.....        | Manila.....        | do.....    | 1         | S. L.....   | Detachment A, 4th Inf.   |
| Talisay.....        | Camarines.....     | do.....    | 3         | do.....     | Detachment A, 26th Inf.  |
| Talisay.....        | Cebu.....          | do.....    | 2         | V.....      | Detachment G, 19th Inf.  |
| *Tanauan.....       | Batangas.....      | Luzon..... | 1         | S. L.....   | Detachment E, 8th Inf.; Detachment B, 1st Cav.                       |
| *Tanay.....         | Morong.....        | do.....    | 4         | N. L.....   | Detachment M, 5th Cav.   |
| *Tarlac.....        | Tarlac.....        | do.....    | 3         | do.....     | Hdqs. B, 12th Inf.; C, 5th Cav.                                      |
| *Tayabas.....       | Tayabas.....       | do.....    | 1         | S. L.....   | Detachment L, 1st Cav.   |
| *Taytay.....        | Morong.....        | do.....    | 4         | N. L.....   | Detachment C, Phil. Cav.   |
| *Tayug.....         | Pangasinan.....    | do.....    | 3         | do.....     | Hdqs. G, Detachment B, 24th Inf.                                     |
| Tayum.....          | Abra.....          | do.....    | 1         | do.....     | Detachment L, 5th Inf.   |
| Tiagao.....         | Camarines.....     | do.....    | 3         | S. L.....   | Detachment C, 9th Cav.   |
| *Ticao.....         | Tayabas.....       | do.....    | 1         | do.....     | Detachment E, 8th Inf.   |
| Tibiao.....         | Panay.....         | do.....    | 4         | V.....      | Detachment I, 6th Inf.   |
| Tigayon.....        | do.....            | do.....    | 4         | do.....     | Detachment A, 6th Inf.   |
| *Tigbauan.....      | do.....            | do.....    | 1         | do.....     | Detachment M, 6th Inf.   |
| Toboso.....         | Negros.....        | do.....    | 3         | do.....     | Detachment E, 6th Inf.   |
| Torrijos.....       | Marinduque.....    | do.....    | 4         | S. L.....   | Detachment D, 30th Inf.  |
| *Trinidad.....      | Benguet.....       | Luzon..... | 1         | N. L.....   | Detachment H, 5th Inf.   |
| Tnau.....           | Cagayan.....       | do.....    | 2         | do.....     | Detachment L, 16th Inf.  |
| *Tubigon.....       | Bohol.....         | do.....    | 2         | V.....      | Detachment L, 19th Inf.  |
| Tubungan.....       | Panay.....         | do.....    | 4         | do.....     | Detachment M, 6th Inf.   |
| Tucuran.....        | Mindanao.....      | do.....    | 2         | M. & J..... | Detachment D, 23d Inf.   |
| *Tuguegarao.....    | Cagayan.....       | Luzon..... | 2         | N. L.....   | Detachments G, H, 16th Inf.  |
| Tumauini.....       | Isabela.....       | do.....    | 2         | do.....     | Detachment F, 16th Inf.  |
| Ugbo.....           | Panay.....         | do.....    | 4         | V.....      | Detachment M, 6th Inf.   |
| Unisan.....         | Tayabas.....       | Luzon..... | 1         | S. L.....   | Detachment H, 21st Inf.  |
| *Urdaneta.....      | Pangasinan.....    | do.....    | 3         | N. L.....   | G, 13th Inf.   |
| Valladolid.....     | Negros.....        | do.....    | 3         | V.....      | Detachment H, 6th Inf.   |

*with provinces, islands, districts, and departments. Continued.*

|  | Province | District | Dis-<br>trict | Depart-<br>ment | Troop   |
|--|----------|----------|---------------|-----------------|---|
|  | Palawan  | do       | 3             | do              | Detachments F, G, 6th Inf.  |
|  | Palawan  | do       | 3             | do              | K, 12th Inf.  |
|  | Palawan  | do       | 4             | do              | Hdqrs. 1st Dist. Northern Lu-<br>zon; Hdqrs. E, L, Detach-<br>ment F, 3d Cav.; C, 26th Inf.                     |
|  | Palawan  | do       | 5             | do              | Detachment M, 15th Inf.   |
|  | Palawan  | do       | 6             | do              | Detachment K, 29th Inf.   |
|  | Palawan  | do       | 7             | do              | Detachment C, 15th Inf.   |
|  | Palawan  | do       | 8             | do              | Hdqrs. Dept. Mindanao and<br>Jolo; Hdqrs. 2d Dist. M. & J.;<br>B, G, 15th Cav.; B, 19th Inf.;<br>K, Sig. Corps. |
|  | Palawan  | do       | 9             | do              | Detachment G, 18th Inf.   |

## NATIVE SCOUTS.

*Department of Northern Luzon.*

## FIRST DISTRICT.

|                |    |  |              |
|----------------|----|--|--------------|
| Native scouts: |    |  |              |
| Company A      | 50 | San Mateo                                      | Hocos Sur.   |
| Company B      | 50 | do   | do.          |
| Company C      | 50 | Lapaz, Dingliss                                | Abra.        |
| Company D      | 50 | San Esteban                                    | Hocos Sur.   |
| Company E      | 50 | Salsona, Manana, Tinit, Santa Ana, and Buncayo | Hocos Norte. |
| Company F      | 50 | Dingras, Santo Christo, and Barong             | do.          |
| Company G      | 50 | Bani, Cabatayan, Bagunian, and Baynacay        | do.          |
| Company H      | 50 | Badoe, Paony, Ugnis, and Ganardin              | do.          |
| Company I      | 50 | San Fernando                                   | Union.       |
| Company K      | 50 | Angad  | La Panto.    |
| Company L      | 50 | Chubigao                                       | Hocos Sur.   |

## SECOND DISTRICT.

|                               |     |  |          |
|-------------------------------|-----|--|----------|
| Native scouts:                |     |  |          |
| First battalion headquarters: | 50  | Apo                                      | Carayan. |
| Company A                     | 100 | Echague, Carayan, Angadaman, and Cordon  | Isabela. |
| Company B                     | 84  | Hagan, Tunauni, Gama, and Malina         | do.      |
| Company C                     | 100 | Tuguegarao                               | Carayan. |
| Company D                     | 100 | Enrile, Nuevo Caraganan, and Santa Maria | Isabela. |
| Company E                     | 50  | Sabang                                   | Carayan. |
| Company F                     | 50  | Aparri, Ladoe, Abulug, Alcala            | do.      |

## THIRD DISTRICT.

|                      |     |            |           |
|----------------------|-----|------------|-----------|
| Detachment (scouts): |     |            |           |
| Company A            | 120 | San Isidro | Zambales. |

## FOURTH DISTRICT.

|                                |     |                                       |              |
|--------------------------------|-----|---------------------------------------|--------------|
| Native scouts:                 |     |                                       |              |
| Company A                      | 120 | Talavera                              | Nueva Ecija. |
| Company B                      | 120 | Zaragoza, Ibaup                       | do.          |
| Company C                      | 120 | Pantabangan, Aozon                    | do.          |
| Company D                      | 120 | Santo Domingo                         | do.          |
| Detachment (native scouts):    |     |                                       |              |
| First battalion headquarters:  | 50  | Quingua                               | Ibalacan.    |
| Company A                      | 120 | San Miguel, San Rafael, San Ildefonso | do.          |
| Company B                      | 120 | Pullang, Bulung, Quingua              | do.          |
| Company C                      | 120 | D. S. Department of Southern Luzon    |              |
| Second battalion headquarters: |     | Florida Blanca                        | Pampanga.    |
| Company A                      | 120 | Bongabong                             | Nueva Ecija. |
| Company B                      | 120 | Florida Blanca, Ponce                 | Pampanga.    |
| Company C                      | 120 | Dundapan, Ilana Hermosa               | Bataan.      |
| Company D                      | 120 | Mabacat, Magalang                     | Pampanga.    |

*Department of Northern Luzon—Continued.*FOURTH DISTRICT—*Continued.*

|   |     |                     |           |
|---|-----|---------------------|-----------|
| Ilocano native scouts:                  |     |                     |           |
| First company . . . . .                 | 120 | Morong . . . . .    | Morong.   |
| Second company . . . . .                | 120 | San Mateo . . . . . | Manila.   |
| Detachment independent Macabebe scouts: |     |                     |           |
| 1 company . . . . .                     | 30  | Macabebe . . . . .  | Pampanga. |

*Department of Southern Luzon.*

|                   |    |                                   |          |
|-------------------|----|-----------------------------------|----------|
| Company . . . . . | 13 | Siniloan . . . . .                | Laguna.  |
| Do. . . . .       | 43 | Laguinmanoc . . . . .             | Tayabas. |
| Do. . . . .       | 31 | Cumalig, Matnog, Donsol . . . . . | Albay.   |
|                   |    | Island of Masbate . . . . .       |          |

*Department of the Visayas.*

|                     |     |   |         |
|---------------------|-----|---|---------|
| Leyte scouts:       |     |   |         |
| Company A . . . . . | 91  | Tanauan, Tolosa, Daguni . . . . .   | Leyte.  |
| Company B . . . . . | 101 | Barugo, Carigara, Jaro, Palo . . . . .  | Do.     |
| Company C . . . . . | 101 | Dulag, Abuyog . . . . .   | Do.     |
| Company D . . . . . | 49  | Baybay, Ormoc . . . . .   | Do.     |
| Cebu scouts:        |     |   |         |
| Company A . . . . . | 72  | Naga, Cebu . . . . .  | Cebu.   |
| Company B . . . . . | 50  | Dumanjug, Barili, Balamban . . . . .  | Do.     |
| Negros scouts:      |     |   |         |
| Company A . . . . . | 100 | Bacolod, Murcia, Silay, Cabanatuan (N) . . . . .  | Negros. |
| Company B . . . . . | 90  | Soledad, La Castellana, Isio, Cabanatuan (S), Jimamay-lan, Dancalan, Guithungan, La Carlota, Ilog . . . . .                     | Do.     |
| Company C . . . . . | 99  | Vito, Tolosa, Bacolod, Manapla, Silay, Escalante, Cabanatuan (N), Guimbalaon, Victorias, Cadiz-Nuevo, Saravia . . . . .         | Do.     |
| Company D . . . . . | 85  | San Carlos, Dumaguete, Valle Hermoso, Bayawan . . . . .   | Do.     |
| Panay scouts:       |     |   |         |
| Company A . . . . . | 100 | Santa Barbara, Pavia . . . . .  | Panay.  |
| Company B . . . . . | 100 | Pototan, Banate, Barotac Nuevo . . . . .  | Do.     |
| Company C . . . . . | 99  | Cabatuan, Lantibunao, Dingle, Janitay, Passi . . . . .  | Do.     |
| Company D . . . . . | 98  | Leon, Ugbo, Miagao, Tubangan, San Joaquin, Igaras, Guimbal, Alimodian, San Miguel, Oton, Tigbauan . . . . .                     | Do.     |
| Company E . . . . . | 99  | Tibiao, San Jose, Colsi, Bugason, Pandan, Dao, Sebaste, Sibalom, San Remigio, Antique, Pisanan, Valderama, Idiocuenca . . . . . | Do.     |
| Company F . . . . . | 90  | Caluyo, Dumaguete, Mambusao, Sapián, Ibañay, Balete, Libacao, Rosario, Jimeno, Sigma, Buruanga, Batán . . . . .                 | Do.     |
| Company G . . . . . | 99  | Capiz, Dao, Panay, Pontevedra, Loctugan, Paritan, Tapas, Ivisan, Cuartero, Maayon, Dumalag, Pilar . . . . .                     | Do.     |
| Company H . . . . . | 94  | Sara, Balasan, Ajul . . . . .   | Do.     |
| Bohol scouts:       |     |   |         |
| Company — . . . . . | 30  | Tagbilaran . . . . .  | Bohol.  |

*Department of Mindanao and Solo.*

|                     |     |  |           |
|---------------------|-----|--|-----------|
| Company A . . . . . | 118 | Surigao, Placer . . . . .                      | Mindanao. |
| Company B . . . . . | 120 | Butuan, Tagoloan, Oroquieta, Misamis . . . . . | Do.       |
| Company C . . . . . | 120 | Dapitan . . . . .                              | Do.       |
| Company D . . . . . | 115 | San Ramon . . . . .                            | Do.       |





GENERAL BOOKBINDING CO.

QUALITY CONTROL MARK









1 1719 00219 7053

**DO NOT REMOVE**

---

**CHARGE SLIP FROM THIS POCKET  
IF SLIP IS LOST PLEASE RETURN BOOK  
DIRECTLY TO A CIRCULATION STAFF MEMBER**

**FREDERICK S. PARDEE  
MANAGEMENT LIBRARY  
BOSTON UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES  
595 COMMONWEALTH AVENUE  
BOSTON, MA 02215**

